Disinfo Dictionary

A dictionary of Myths and Truths

Fellas & Partners

2025-04-11

W	lcome	1
Α	Status	3
St	tus	5
В	Intro	11
Pr	face	13
	For whom?	13
		13
	Why?	14
		15
		15
V a	ues & Principles	17
	Our mission	17
	Our vision	18
	Our values	18
	Our target group	18
	Our principles	18
	IFCN code of Principles	19
	Basic principles	19
		20
	Readability	20

Parts	20
Chapters	20
Sections	21
Translations	21
Style guide	22
Pyramid principle	22
No false balance	22
Sustainability principles	23
Contribute	24
Terms & Techniques	25
Truth	25
Desinformation	26
Propaganda	28
Psychological warfare	30
Active Measures (1920)	30
Reflexive Control (1967)	31
Hybrid Warfare (2007)	32
Firehose of Falsehoods (2016)	33
Weaponized Narratives (2017)	34
Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI)	35
European External Action Service (EEAS)	36
FIMI-ISAC	36
European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA)	36
Prebunking	37
Misinformation narratives	38
Misinformation techniques	38
Decentralized Information Warfare	38
Lessons from Ukraine	41
1. Laying a solid foundation is fundamental	42
2. Numbers are crucial	42
3. Overlap is not a drawback, but rigidity is	42
4. Cherish the role of civil society	43

6. F 7. F 8. A 9. T	Preparation is essential, but not a panacea	2
Wo	ng Ukraine 4 rth knowing about Ukraine	7
The Vat	s & Vatniks4e network of russia propaganda4nik soups5nik database5	2
Nai Nai Nai Nai Nai	ives reative 1: the Elites v the People	33
С В	rothers 6	1
1.1	Soviet Union	54

	1.6 1.7	Russia's genocide	66 67
2	Fam 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 2.5	Melting pot Europe	69 70 70 70 70
D	Ch	urch	71
3	Chu 3.1 3.2 3.3 3.4 3.5	TODO	7 3 74 74 74 74 75
4	Chu 4.1 4.2 4.3 4.4	Section 1	77 77 78 78 78
E	Co	lonies	79
5	Russ 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4	Section 1	81 81 82 82

6	Ukr	aine - a colony?	83
	6.1	Ukraine is a sovereign state	84
	6.2	The West supported Ukraine and Russia	85
	6.3	Ukraine wanted good relations with Russia and the EU	85
	6.4	Russia sabotaged Ukraine's neutrality	85
	6.5	Russia enforced Ukraine's ties to the West	86
	6.6	Independence of Ukraine emphasized	86
F	Co	orruption	89
7	Cor	ruption in Russia	91
	7.1	Corruption Perceptions Index	92
	7.2	Mafia loyalty	93
	7.3	Personal enrichment	94
	7.4	Fake rule of law	94
	7.5	War instead of values	95
	7.6	Quality of life?	96
8	Cor	ruption in Ukraine?	97
	8.1	Independence	98
	8.2	Orange revolution	98
	8.3	Euromaidan	98
	8.4	Anti-corruption during war	98
G	Cr	imea	101
9	Crin	nea history	103
	9.1	Language	104
		9.1.1 Crimea is Ukraine	104
		9.1.2 No oppression of russian language	104
	9.2	History	
		9.2.1 Crimea belonged to Russia only briefly	

	9.3	Culture	•		•																			•	108
10	Crim	ea annexation																							109
		Military invasion																							110
		Illegal annexation .																							
		Against Crimeans .																							
	10.5	riganist crimeans .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
11	Crim	ea purges																							115
12	Α																								117
13	В																								119
14	С																								121
Н	Cul	ture																							123
15	"Gre	at Russian culture"																							125
	15.1	Trojan horse																							126
		Jailing & Killing																							
	15.3	Appropriating																							129
		Pushkin's empire																							
		is a fascist empire																							
		Great Russian lie																							
		Violent culture																							
		Great poo culture .																							
		See also																							
16	Ukra	inian Culture																							135
	16.1	Introduction																							135
		Architecture																							
		Carpets																							
		Costumes																							136

	16.5 Cooking	
	16.5.1 Borscht	
	16.6 Religious arts	
	16.6.1 Pysanki	
	16.6.2 Pavuk	
	16.7 Illustrations	
	16.8 Fine arts	
	16.10Literature	
	16.11See also	138
ı	Democracy	139
•	Democracy	139
17	Democracy in Russia?	141
	17.1 A	
	17.2 B	
	17.3 C	142
18	Democracy in Ukraine	143
	18.1 Election of the Hetmans	144
	18.2 Independence	144
	18.3 Change of government	145
	18.4 EU Accession	146
	18.5 Regional Results	147
	Davial	166
J	Denial	155
19	Denial intro	157
20	Azerbaijan Airlines	159
21	Rutcha massacre	161

22	Chasiv Yar strike	163
23	Chernihiv strike	165
24	Little green men?	167
25	Dnipro strike	169
26	Hroza strike	171
27	Full invasion	173
	27.1 A	
	27.2 B	
	27.3 C	174
28	Kakhovka dam	175
	28.1 A	176
	28.2 B	176
	28.3 C	176
29	Kramatorsk Railway	177
	29.1 Kramatorsk	177
	29.2 B	178
	29.3 C	178
30	Kremenchuk Shopping	179
31	Mariupol theater	181
	31.1 Place of the siege	181
	31.2 Place of culture	
	31.3 Place of death	
	31.4 Place of mass graves	
	31.5 Place of justice?	

32		187
	32.1 A	188
	32.2 B	188
	32.3 C	188
33	Okhmatdyt hospital	189
33	33.1 A	
	33.2 B	
	33.3 C	
34	Zaporizhzhia fire	191
	34.1 Occupation	192
	34.2 Control	
	34.3 Smoke	
	34.4 IAEE visit	192
35	Zoo murder	193
	35.1 2019 August - Murder	194
	35.2 2019 December - Assassin	194
	35.3 2021 December - Verdict	194
	35.4 2024 Juni - Money	194
	35.5 2024 August - Exchange	
	35.6 2024 September - State terrorism	195
K	Donbas	197
36	Donbas genocide?	199
30	36.1 Donbas is Ukraine	
	36.2 Russia started the war	
	36.3 Ukraine defended its territory	
	36.4 No genocide by Ukraine	
	36.5 Russia conducts genodice	
	36.6 Russia shells civilians in Donbas	

	36.7 Russia destroys complete cities	207
37	Donbas separatists?	209
	37.1 The short version	210
	37.2 Who bombed Donbas?	
	37.3 Russia's war	
	37.4 Russia invaded 2014	
	37.5 Russia sent troops	
	37.6 Russia sent weapons	
	37.7 Russia sent mafia	
L	Economy	215
38	Economy in Europe	217
39	Economy in Ukraine	221
	39.1 A	222
	39.2 B	
	39.3 C	
40	Economy in Russia	223
М	Genocide	225
41	Genocide definition	227
	41.1 Lemkin I	
	41.2 Holodomor	
	41.3 Holocaust	
	41.4 UN Genocide Convention 1948	
	41.5 Stalin	
	41.6 Lemkin II	
	41.7 Mace	
	41.8 Kotkin	

	41.9 Applebaum	229
	41.11Ten stages	230
42	Genocide history	231
	42.1 Siege of Kyiv 1240	
	42.2 Genocides in Siberia 1581–1778	232
	42.3 Sack of Baturyn 1708	232
	42.4 Circassian genocide 1799 - 1864	232
	42.5 Pogromes 1918-20	232
	42.6 Berdychiv massacre 1920	
	42.7 Famine 1921/22	232
	42.8 Holodomor 1932/33	233
	42.9 Vinnytsia massacre 1937/38	233
	42.10Katyn massacre 1940	233
	42.11NKVD prisoner massacres 1941	233
	42.12Massacres of Poles in Volhynia and Eastern Galicia 1943-44	233
	42.13Holocaust 1941-1944	233
	42.14Famine 1946/47	234
	42.15Deportation of Tatars 1944	234
43	Genocide announced	235
	43.1 Fascist manifesto	235
	43.2 Russian Media	236
	43.3 Crimes Against Humanity	236
44	Genocide ongoing	237
	44.1 Purges of Crimea, Donbas and Luhansk since 2014	238
	44.1.1 Crimea	238
	44.1.2 Donbas	238
	44.2 Genocidal war against Ukraine since 2022	238
	44.2.1 Killing members of the group	
	44.2.2 Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members	
	of the group	239

	44.2.3 Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part	239
	44.2.4 Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group	
	44.2.5 Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group	240
N	Germany	24 1
45	German-Russian relations	243
	45.1 Pre-sowiet	243
	45.2 Hitler-Stalin	
	45.3 Nordstream	244
46	German-Ukrainian relations	245
O	Language	247
47	Russian language	249
	47.1 Ukrainians spoke both: Ukrainian and Russian	250
	47.2 Russification	251
	47.3 Russian Invasion	251
	47.3.1 Russophone authors	252
	47.3.2 Public polls	252
	47.3.3 Legal situation	
	47.4 See also	254
48	Ukrainian language	255
	48.1 Denial of Ukrainian language	255
	48.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language	
	48.3 See also	258

Р	Maidan	259
49	Maidan Kyiv 49.1 Euro-Maidan was justified	
50	Maidan Odesa 50.1 A 50.2 B 50.3 C	266
Q	Minorities	267
	Minorities in Russia 51.1 A	270 270 271 271 271
R	NATO	273
53	NATO membership 53.1 "NATO-Expansion" is a propaganda term	276 277
54	NATO threatened? 54.1 Ukraine gave up nukes	279 279

	54.2 NATO did not expand militarily 54.3 Russia didn't feel threatened 54.4 NATO weakness provoked Putin 54.5 EU attractivity threatened 54.6 Mafia empire wants expansion 54.7 Russia admitted its lies		 	 				. 280 . 280 . 281 . 282
S	Nazis							285
55	i Nazis in Ukraine?							287
	55.1 Defamation of freedom							288
	55.2 Multi-ethnic history							. 288
	55.3 Thriving antisemitism?							
	55.4 German responsibility?							
	55.5 Defamation of Asov							
	55.6 Who was Bandera?	•	 •	 •	•			. 293
56	o Nazis in Russia!							295
30	56.1 Projected Nazis							
	56.2 Fascist Manifest							
	56.3 Umberto Ecco's Criteria							
	56.4 Fascist crimes							
	56.5 See also							
		•	 •	 ·	•	•	•	
т	Negotiations							305
E 7	7 Negatisticus and way?							307
31	Negotiations end war?							
	57.1 Russia invaded while negotiating							
	57.2 Russia doesn't want to negotiate							
	57.3 Russian "offers" were poisened 57.4 Russia has broken all contracts							
	57.5 Ukraine cannot not surrender							

	57.6 Supporting Ukraine saves lives	
58	Negotiations Russia	315
59	Negotiations Ukraine	317
U	Nukes	319
60	Nukes in Ukraine? 60.1 Biolabs and Bombs?	322
61	Nukes in Russia	325
V	Peace	327
62	Peace by Cooperation? 62.1 Change through trade?	
63	Casastina	335
	Ceasefire	333
64	Ceasenre Peace Russia? 64.1 Poland	337 337 338 338
	Peace Russia? 64.1 Poland 64.1.1 Ukraine 64.2 Europe	337 337 338 338

	66.2 Kaliningrad	
w	Persons	343
67	Persons Brandt 67.1 Speech on the putsch in Czechoslovakia, 1948 67.2 Speech against construction of the Wall in Berlin, 1961 67.3 Speech at the Foreign Policy Association in New York, 1964	346
68	Persons Gorbachev 68.1 Chornobyl	349
69	Persons Navalny 69.1 I will not return Crimea to Kyiv	354 355
70	Persons Putin	361
71	Persons Stalin 71.1 A 71.2 B 71.3 C	364
72	Persons Zelenskyy 72.1 Role model for Heroes	366 367

X	Russia	369
73	Russia history	371
	73.1 A	371
	73.2 B	
	73.3 C	
	73.4 D	
	73.5 E	
74	Russia Moscow	373
75	Russian empire	375
	75.1 Dugin	375
	75.2 Putin	
	75.3 Medvedev	376
	75.4 Lavrov	
	75.5 Sourkov	
76	Russian life	379
	76.1 Housing	381
	76.2 Income	
	76.3 Jobs	
	76.4 Community	
	76.5 Education	
	76.6 Environment	
	76.7 Civic engagement	
	76.8 Health	
	76.9 Life satisfaction	
	76.10Safety	
	76.11Work-Life Balance	
77	Russian soul	389
- •	77.1 Dangerous kitsch	
	77.2 Dance and music?	

	77.3 Vodka!	391
	77.4 The wolf, the night, the moon	393
	77.5 The fascist soul	395
	77.6 The emigrant soul	398
	77.7 It can always get worse	400
78	Russian opposition	403
	78.1 Russian opposition can't be trusted	404
	78.2 is supporting russian imperialism	
	78.3 absolves the Russian people	
	78.4 calls for an end to sanctions	
	78.5 misleads the West	405
	78.6 is teethless	
	78.7 steals support from Ukraine	405
79	Russian values	407
	79.1 Family values?	
	79.2 Religious values?	
	79.3 Human rights?	
	79.4 Honorable merchant?	
	79.5 Poo & Poisening!	
Υ	Russia's War	413
80	Escalation?	415
	80.1 Help is legitimate and legal	416
	80.2 Help is effective	416
	80.3 Delayed help harms	
	80.4 Red lines Psyops	
	80.5 Russia escalated	420
	80.6 Time for Western red lines	420

81	Russia's goals	423
	81.1 Maintaining power	423
	81.2 Conquering land	
	81.3 Natural resources	
	81.4 Capturing People	
	81.5 Stategic value	
	81.6 Genocidal goals	
	81.7 Fascist goals	
	81.8 Cynicism and boredom	425
82	War - hybrid	427
	82.1 Attacks in Ukraine	
	82.2 Attacks in the Baltics	
	82.3 Attacks in Germany	
	82.4 Attacks in Poland	
	82.5 Attacks in France	428
83	Proxy war?	429
	83.1 Russia has no proxy and is attacking	429
	83.2 Ukraine is no proxy and is defending	430
84	Ukraine's resilience	433
	84.1 Ukraine defends itself resiliently	434
	84.1.1 Ukraine develops a strong military-industrial complex	x435
85	Sanctions	439
	85.1 Distort, Distract, Dismay	439
_		445
Z	Ukraine	445
86	Ukraine heroes	447
	86.1 Vladimir the Great (958 – 1015)	
	86.2 Yaroslav the Wise (978 – 1054)	
	86.3 Bohdan Khmelnytsky (1595 – 1657)	448

	86.4 Ivan Mazepa (1639 – 1709)	448
	86.5 Mykola Michnowskyj (1873 – 1924)	448
	86.6 Yevhen Konovalets (1891 – 1938)	449
	86.7 Stepan Bandera (1909 – 1959)	
	86.8 Crimea heros	452
	86.8.1 Amet-khan Sultan (1920 – 1971)	
	86.8.2 Abdraim Reshidov (1912 – 1984)	452
	86.8.3 Cevdet Dermenci (1918 – 1985)	
	86.8.4 Seytnafe Seytveliyev (1919 – 1983)	
	86.9 Valerii Zaluzhnyi (born 1973)	
	86.10Oleksandr Matsievskyi (1980 – 2022)	453
	86.11Kyrylo Budanov (born 1986)	
	86.12Roman Hrybov (born 1990)	
	86.13Volodymyr Zelenskyy (born 1978)	
	86.14Oleksandra Matviichuk (born 1983)	
	86.15Unknown Urainian Grandma	
87	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	455
	87.1 A	
	87.2 B	
	87.3 C	456
ΩΩ	Ukraine Kyiv	457
00	88.1 Kyiv	
	88.2 Kyiv Rus'	
	88.3 The Lviv story	
	88.4 Kyiv history	467
	88.4.1 Ancient beginnings	+02 462
	88.4.2 Rise of Kyiv Rus'	
	88.4.3 Decline of Kyiv Rus'	
		+()4
	88.4.4 Changing powers	
	88.4.5 Resurgence and Russification	464
		464 465

	88.5 Kyiv highlights	. 466
89	Ukraine nation	467
	89.1 Kyiv Rus'	. 468
	89.2 Ukrainian nation	
	89.2.1 Nation building	
	89.2.2 Independence	
	89.3 Color revolutions	
	89.4 One will	. 471
	89.5 One language area	
	89.6 A political space	
	89.7 Ukrainian values	
ΔA	A US	475
	. 50	
90	(Dis)Information Disorder	477
	90.1 Free speech	
	90.2 Free Press	
	90.3 Free Radio	
	90.4 Free Science	
	90.5 Disordered Discourse	
	90.6 Cognitive Immunology	
	90.7 Double Bind	
	90.8 Information Disorder	
	90.9 Affected Countries	
	90.10Akteure und Motive	
	90.11Fighting (Dis)Info Disorder	
	90.12Lost fight in U.S	
	90.13Double Bind in the Oval Office	. 492
	90.14Russia in the Oval Office	. 493
91	Oval Office operation	495
	91.1 Pretext Blackmail	. 497

91.2 Planned humiliation?
91.3 Welcome with Mockery
91.4 Five Failures in the Oval Office 499
91.4.1 Hospitality failure
91.4.2 Decency failure
91.4.3 Democracy failure
91.4.4 Strategy failure
91.4.5 Independence failure 500
91.5 Twenty failures in the Oval Office 501
91.5.1 Humanity failure
91.5.2 Empathy failure
91.5.3 Financial failure
91.5.4 Security failure
91.5.5 Praising the cesar
91.5.6 Failure to help
91.5.7 Ceasefire failure
91.5.8 Support failure
91.5.9 Praising the peacemaker 505
91.5.10 Mock outfit
91.5.11 Arms failure
91.5.12 Peace failure
91.5.13 Odesa failure
91.5.14Negotiation failure
91.5.15 Rule of law failure
91.5.16Colonial vibrations 509
91.5.17 Sincerity failure
91.5.18 Protection failure
91.5.19Alignment failure
91.5.20 Pro-russian attack
91.6 Thank you?
91.7 Thank you!
91.8 Excuse me?
91.9 Final verdict
91.10Respectful Meeting

ΑE	3 War crimes	521
92	Warcrimes – intro	523
93	Warcrimes – children	525
94	Warcrimes – civilians	527
	94.1 Butcha (2022, Butcha)	. 527
	94.2 Kramatorsk (2022, April 8th)	. 528
	94.3 Kremenchuk (2022, June 27th)	. 528
	94.4 Chasiv Yar (2022, July 9th)	. 528
	94.5 Chernihiv	. 528
	94.6 Dnipro (2023, January 14th)	. 528
	94.7 Hroza (2023, October 5th)	. 528
95	Warcrimes – clusterbombs	529
	95.1 A	. 529
	95.2 B	
	95.3 C	. 530
96	Warcrimes – conscription	531
97	Warcrimes – culture	533
	97.1 UNESCO cultural heritage	. 534
	97.2 Monasteries	. 535
	97.3 Churches	. 535
	97.4 Museums	. 535
	97.5 Kindergardens	. 535
	97.6 Schools	. 535
	97.7 Universities	. 536
	97.8 Libraries	. 536
	97.9 Publishers	. 536
	97.10Artists	. 536
	97.11Theaters	
	97.12Operas	

	97.13Concert halls	536
98	Warcrimes – food	537
	98.1 A	537
	98.2 B	
	98.3 C	
99	Warcrimes – safari	53 9
	99.1 A	539
	99.2 B	539
	99.3 C	
100	OWarcrimes – humanitarian	541
	100.1A	541
	100.2B	542
	100.3C	
10	1Warcrimes – infrastructure	54 3
102	2Warcrimes – journalists	545
103	3Warcrimes – nature	547
	103.1A	547
	103.2B	547
	103.3C	
104	4Warcrimes – nuclear	549
10!	5War crimes – POWs	551
	105.10lenivka prison	552
	105.2Executions	
	105.3Torture	
_		555

106.2B	
107Warcrimes – torture 107.1A	557
108Warcrimes – urbicide 108.1A 108.2B 108.3C	559
AC World War II	561
109WWII responsibility 109.1A 109.2B 109.3C 110WWII liberation 110.1A 110.2B 110.3C	563 564 565 565 565
Appendices	567
Team & Partners Core team	567 567 568

Content partners	568
Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC)	568
VoxCheck	568
StopFake	569
EUvsDisinfo	
International Fact-Checking Network (IFCN)	569
Start-up partners	
Akademie für politische Bildung	
TechCamp	
Technical partners	
Deepl	
GitHub	
Cloudflare	
Recommendations	573
Recommendations Other dictionaries	•.•
	573
Other dictionaries	573 573
Other dictionaries	573 573
Other dictionaries	573 573 574 574
Other dictionaries	573 573 574 574 574 574
Other dictionaries Teaching materials NGOs Media Ukraine War Archive (UWA) Russian Media Monitor	573 573 574 574 574 574 575
Other dictionaries Teaching materials NGOs Media Ukraine War Archive (UWA) Russian Media Monitor German Government	573 573 574 574 574 574 575
Other dictionaries Teaching materials NGOs Media Ukraine War Archive (UWA) Russian Media Monitor	573 573 574 574 574 575 575 576
Other dictionaries Teaching materials NGOs Media Ukraine War Archive (UWA) Russian Media Monitor German Government Books	573 573 574 574 574 575 575 576

Welcome

A fine line separates lies from the truth in the past, but in the future there is no longer any line.

— Lesja Ukrainka, Cassandra (1907)

The Disinfo Dictionary is a compact, clearly structured, searchable and linkable online resource that refutes recurring Russian narratives about Russia's war against Ukraine with selected facts, thus complementing the very extensive EUvsDisinfo database of the EU diplomatic service and Wikipedia: DisinfoDict is a time-saving tool for journalists, for fact-checkers, for activists against disinformation, for users of social networks and for all citizens looking for reliable information about Russia and Ukraine. DisinfoDict is both a lexicon for searching and looking up, or can be read from start to finish, online, on a smartphone, or offline as a pdf or epub; with a screen reader, the epub serves as an audio book. DisinfoDict is bilingual (German/English), free, open source and extensible. DisinfoDict is not yet complete, but it is already useful.

We hope that DisinfoDict will help to reduce the widespread narratives of Russian propaganda about the war against Ukraine and thus contribute to a more resilient society and security in Europe.

read. share. join.

The Disinfo Dictionary © 2024 by Fellas & Partners is licensed under CC BY-NC-ND 4.0. To view a copy of this license, visit creativecommons.org

Part A

This chapter shows the completion status of all chapters in English and German in percent. Of course, finished chapters can still be corrected and improved. Each subsection without lipsum placeholder text and TODO note is considered ready.

Last updated 2025-04-11 18:22:27.

	status
average	69.24786
completed	55.00000
not completed	62.00000
TOTAL	117.00000

	en	.de	reserved
appendix/about	100	100	
appendix/recommendations	100	100	
appendix/references	100	100	
brothers/russia	100	100	
brothers/ukraine	29	0	
church/russia	71	71	
church/ukraine	33	0	
colonies/russia	33	0	
colonies/ukraine	100	100	
corruption/russia	100	100	
corruption/ukraine	100	100	
crimea/annexation	100	100	

crimea/history	88	88
crimea/purges	50	0
culture/russia	100	100
culture/ukraine	31	31
democracy/russia	40	0
democracy/ukraine	100	100
denial/azerbaijan	100	100
denial/bucha	100	100
denial/chasivyar	100	100
denial/chernihiv	100	0
denial/crimea	100	100
denial/dnipro	100	0
denial/hroza	100	0
denial/intro	100	100
denial/invasion	40	0
denial/khakovka	40	0
denial/kramatorsk	60	0
denial/kremenchuk	100	100
denial/mariupol	100	100
denial/mh17	40	0
denial/okhmatdyt	40	0
denial/zaporizhzhia	50	0
denial/zoomurder	100	100
donbas/genocide	100	100
donbas/separatists	100	100
economy/europe	100	100
economy/russia	50	0
economy/ukraine	40	0
genocide/announced	100	100
genocide/definition	38	0
genocide/history	12	0
genocide/ongoing	100	100
germany/russia	40	0
germany/ukraine	50	0

intro/narratives	100	100	
intro/preface	100	100	
intro/principles	100	100	
intro/termstech	100	100	
intro/trueukraine	100	100	
intro/ualessons	100	100	
intro/vatniks	100	100	
language/russia	100	100	
language/ukraine	100	100	
maidan/kyiv	100	100	
maidan/odesa	40	0	
minorities/russia	40	0	
minorities/ukraine	40	0	
nato/expansion	100	100	
nato/threat	100	100	
nazis/russia	86	0	reserved
nazis/ukraine	100	100	
negotiations/endwar	100	100	
negotiations/russia	100	100	
negotiations/ukraine	50	0	
nukes/russia	50	0	
nukes/ukraine	100	100	
peace/ceasefire	50	0	
peace/cooperation	100	100	
peace/russia	67	0	
peace/ukraine	50	0	
peace/weapons	40	0	
persons/brandt	40	0	
persons/gorbachev	100	100	
persons/navalny	100	0	
persons/putin	50	0	
persons/stalin	40	0	
persons/zelenskyy	100	100	
russia/empire	100	100	

russia/history	29	0
russia/life	100	100
russia/moscow	100	100
russia/opposition	44	0
russia/soul	100	100
russia/values	100	100
ruwar/escalation	100	100
ruwar/goals	50	0
ruwar/hybrid	43	0
ruwar/proxy	100	100
ruwar/resilience	100	100
ruwar/sanctions	100	100
ukraine/heroes	24	24
ukraine/history	20	0
ukraine/kyiv	86	86
ukraine/nation	91	91
us/disinfodisorder	94	94
us/ovaloffice	97	97
warcrimes/children	0	0
warcrimes/civilians	89	89
warcrimes/clusterbombs	0	0
warcrimes/conscription	50	50
warcrimes/culture	47	47
warcrimes/food	0	0
warcrimes/humanitarian	0	0
warcrimes/humansafari	0	0
warcrimes/infrastructure	50	50
warcrimes/intro	50	50
warcrimes/journalists	50	50
warcrimes/nature	0	0
warcrimes/nuclear	50	50
warcrimes/prisoners	80	80
warcrimes/sexual	0	0
warcrimes/torture	0	0

Status

Part B

Intro

Preface

It could be you: who benefits from quick search, easy read and simple links to the Disinfo Dictionary

For whom?

The lexicon allows you to quickly search for and link to fakes that refute Russian narratives.

- Journalists
- Fact checkers
- Disinformation activists
- users of social networks
- all citizens looking for reliable information about Russia and Ukraine

What?

This lexicon consolidates chronic lie narratives that have been refuted by several fact-checking organizations.

Preface

It is available in English and German. It can be read on the internet or downloaded as a PDF or epub, the latter can be read aloud by a screenreader.

The encyclopedia is organized by subject area with one or more chapters with one or more sections.

The quality of the content is monitored by our partners, see in the appendix under Team & Partners.

Why?

A hallmark of propaganda is its ability to blur the lines between fact and fiction and confuse the distinction between truth and lies

Quote from Dierickx and Lindén (2024) who have analyzed various challenges and contexts that fact checkers face. We have also extended this to citizens fighting disinformation:

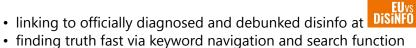
- Knowing or finding the facts
- Know or recognize sources and patterns of propaganda
- decipher the truth in any specific context
- find the truth quickly
- quickly refute the lies (late arriving comments lack visibility)¹
- Scaling rectification to the industrial scale of disinformation dissemination
- Scaling rectification and outreach against algorithmic bias or even censorship on social networks
- Scaling rectification across different social networks despite proprietary content management

¹NAFO solves this by posting graphic memes, which is very quick but can be more easily defamed as non-fact-based. Using memes tends to escalate and prolong discussions and tie up capacity; providing facts tends to silence trolls

How?

The Disinformation Dictionary addresses these challenges somewhat by

- providing curated truths in the context of the russian war in Ukraine
- · teaching about propaganda patterns



- debunking the lies fast by linking or copy-pasting the truths
- fast implies higher throughput and therefore better scaling²
- (against algorithmic biases only regulation helps, that enforces transparency and fairness)
- works uniformly in all social networks³

Logo?

If you are wondering about our logo, it is derived from this



Figure 1: DisinfoDict logo

and finally is

²although disinfo scaling is much cheaper unless regulation enforces algorithmic coun-

³except for algorithmic dampening of reach when using external links



Figure 2: DifD Logo

Values & Principles

Trust us, help us and help you: values and principles, mission and vision, learn good writing!

Myth

There is no room for Values & Principles, we must be realistic.



Values & Principles are the basis for civilization, and they shape our reality.

Our mission

Providing easily accessible and linkable truthful information, correcting widespread disinformation narratives.

Our vision

To become a trusted, useful reference for correcting narratives, helping to reduce the corrosive influence of disinformation on our free, peaceful and democratic coexistence.

Our values

- we promote honesty and democracy
- we keep the dictionary concise and correct
- we keep the dictionary simple and sustainable

Our target group

The Desinfo-Dictionary is for people

- who have little time or are not used to reading long texts
- who prefer reliable information over convenient or sensational lies
- who need reliable quotes, links or sources

Our principles

- we focus on the truth, not lies (the more people consume lies, the more they believe them)
- we are committed to the IFCN Code of Principles (see below)
- we write our texts ourselves or use CC sources; in the context of fair use, we quote texts under copyright only in short excerpts and with reference to the source.

- anyone who subscribes to these values and principles can make a contribution (see Contribute below)
- if you find an error, please notify us with a suggested correction and source at correction [at] disinfodict [dot] org
- if you believe we are infringing your copyright please notify us with proof at copyright [at] disinfodict [dot] org

IFCN code of Principles

- 1. a commitment to Non-partisanship and Fairness
- 2. a commitment to Standards and Transparency of Source
- 3. a commitment to Transparency of Funding & Organization
- 4. a commitment to Standards and Transparency of Methodology
- 5. a commitment to an Open & Honest Corrections Policy

Basic principles

- we write the dictionary in simple markdown language
- we keep the dictionary source version controlled on github
- we publish the dictionary under the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International license:
 - CC: Creative Commons license guarantees that the content survives in the publis domain
 - BY: credit must be given to the creator transparency and appreciation
 - NC: only Non-Commercial uses of the work are permitted we don't want people to pay for something that is freely available
 - ND: No Derivatives or adaptations of the work are permitted prevents tampering with the holy truth of the content

Authoring principles

Readability

We try to keep the dictionary readable like a book. This implies that we try to avoid repeating content and rather prefer to cross-reference to the part/chapter/section which most suitably hosts this content.

Parts

The dictionary is divided thematically into parts. The parts are separate folders on Github and the names of the parts are displayed in the navigation at the top level of the dictionary (left).

- Folder names may not be renamed (they are part of the permanent references)
- Navigation names of parts can be renamed in file _quarto.yml
- and the sequence of the chapters in the navigation can be changed in _quarto.yml

Chapters

A part consists of chapter *. qmd files, chapter titles are shown second-level dictionary navigation (left side).

- filenames must be unique within their folder, e.g. intro/principles.qmd
- the folders and filenames serve as target for html links, e.g. https://disinfodict/intr
- a chapter has a title, e.g. # Intro | Principles (visible in navigation)
- followed by a cross-reference target derived from the filename,
 e.g. {#sec-intro-principles} which can be referenced by
 @sec-intro-principles (always english and never changed)

- files must not be put into a different part (file locations are part of permanent references)
- file names must not be changed (they are part of permanent references)
- but chapter titles can be changed improving appearance and navigation, e.g. # Values & Principles
- and the sequence of the chapters in the navigation can be changed in _quarto.yml
- a chapter begins with a short abstract (metadata "description" relevant for display in Google and in social networks)
- then follows a short disinformation in a callout note ("Myth"). If possible, we list contradictory propaganda lies
- immediately followed by a one- or two-sentence callout-tip ("Truth")
- The EUvsDisinfo icon links to a keyword search on euvsdisinfo.eu

Sections

Chapters are organized in *fact-sections*:

- with concise fact headers shown in the chapter navigation (right side)
- that can be read as a quick storyline
- fact-sections expand their header with explanations and sources
- the sequence of fact-sections can be changed

Translations

- a chapter can be written in English or German first
- we strive to off all chapters in all supported languages (see the globe
 □ language selector in the upper left corner)

Values & Principles

- we never use machine translation without checking and correcting and we use the high-quality translator from deepl
- we only translate into languages we speak well, and if we are not native speakers, we use deep! back-translations to check the meaning
- without translations our technology falls back to english

Style guide

Pyramid principle

We don't write towards a punch line, but start with the core statement or statements and then elaborate on this. Many people don't read to the end, so the most important things have to come first. E.g. in Chapter 15:



"Truth"

- Russia is killing the culture in its colonies and appropriating the culture of its invaded neighbors.
- Russia's true culture is corruption and lies, violence and fear.

At the next level, the section headings then form a line of argument (or simply enumeration) of the arguments, which are then further explained and substantiated in the sections.

No false balance

We want to counter Russian lies with truths. We don't want to be balanced. There is enough false balance. Take the culture section, for example. Wikipedia would simply list the most important examples of Russian and Ukrainian culture. We are not Wikipedia. We have two chapters, one on the supposedly "Great" Russian culture and one on the supposedly inferior or non-existent Ukrainian culture. We counter these Russian lies, on the one hand, with wonderful examples of Ukrainian culture (and this chapter should be quite long). On the other hand, we deconstruct the fairy tale of the "Great Russian Culture" by showing that Russian culture is a fake giant because

- Russia is murdering the culture of Ukraine (and other colonies)
- Russia appropriates the culture of Ukraine (and other colonies)
- an alleged highlight of Russian culture, the Russian "national poet"
 Pushkin was in reality a Russian imperial poet, who partly operated
 with fascist imagery, and could not be more different from the
 freedom-loving Ukrainian national poets.

Sustainability principles

- we prefer quotes from sustainable sources such as books, journals
- we use links that we expect to work for long (dead links harm search engine visibility)
- we prefer tables over pictures
- we use data based charts or other executed R-code only if absolutely necessary
- we use pictures only if absolutely necessary (pictures cause network traffic, consume energy and emit CO2)
- we minimize picture size (svg or png or jpg, ≤ 1280 x 1280 Pixel and reasonably compressed)
- we prefer square pictures, and prefer 3:4 resp. 4:3 over 9:16 and 16:9

Contribute

You can send plaintext suggestions for improvements, we do not accept binary files for security reasons. Please use the quarto markdown .qmd fileformat and send to contribute [at] disinfodict [dot] org. The qmd syntax for defining section headers, footnotes and integrate pictures is simple, see for example the *part brothers* | *chapter russia* in the dictionary and on github. There is also a mini demo dictionary for learning.

For an overview which chapters still require work see status. By submitting content, you accept the CC BY-NC-ND 4.0 license. To avoid duplicate work, join our signal group and announce which chapter you are working on. To join, send your signal handle (or your mobile number) to contribute [at] disinfodict [dot] org. Joining the group is invitation-only.

For multiple contributions you can fork the dictionary at github and create a pull-request (see the README).

Terms & Techniques

Become an expert: (Dis)Information Terminology and Propaganda Techniques



Myth

There is no such thing like Truth.



Truth

Propaganda tries to destroy our sense of truth and tries to mislead us in the interest of others.

Truth

The reason we focus on truths, not lies, we mark lies a such, and we immediately follow up lies with a short corrective truth, is this:

As Gilbert writes, human minds, "when faced with shortages of time, energy, or conclusive evidence, may fail to unaccept the ideas that they involuntarily accept during comprehension." Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

Terms & Techniques

In order to understand a lie, we need to have it in our short-term memory for a moment, if we get distracted before recognizing it as a lie, e.g. by the next lie, we risk to store a stream of lies in our long-term memory. This is the reason, Propagandists like Donald Trump or Sahra Wagenknecht spill, out a rapid stream of lies.

Desinformation

Misinformation is incorrect or misleading information (see Wikipedia).

Malinformation is correct information deliberately spread with malign intent (see Wikipedia).

Disinformation is misinformation deliberately spread to deceive people (see Wikipedia and German Government).

TYPES OF INFORMATION DISORDER

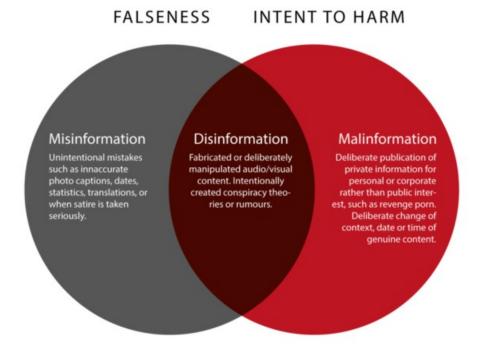


Figure 3: Malinformation, Misinformation, Disinformation. Source: Claire Wardle & Hossein Derakshan, 2017

Disinformation can be information that is

- isolated: out of context
- · framed: put into different context
- manipulated: e.g. tampered pictures
- invented: completely made up, e.g. prompted Al

Terms & Techniques

Arguably the longest lasting disinformation was likley planted by the Czarist secret service Ochrana: "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" - a deeply antisemitc pamphlet that is very popular among the far-right, parts of the far-left and islamists until today.

In Soviet times "Operation Denver" was launched in which the USSR spread the rumor that AIDS was an US-biological weapon. This should deflect attention from the use of chemical agents in Afghanistan and was partially successful in achieving the wanted outcome.

The four D developed by White (2016) describe elements of disinformation. Later this has been extended to the five D:

- **Dismiss**: defame the source, deny the information
- Distort: manipulate context and content, invent content
- Distract: Russia wants that our thinking and talking follows their agenda, or at least: not our own agenda. Even while we debunk their disinformation, we are distracted from the truth and out relevant preparations and actions.
- Dismay: daunt, threaten and terrorize (nuclear threat to trigger "German Angst")
- **Divide**: Aikidō of disinformation, use the power of the enemy society to fight against itself (sponsor right-wing and left-wing to destabilize and to fuel political disputes)

Propaganda

Propaganda is communication that is primarily used to influence or persuade an audience to further an agenda, which may not be objective and may be selectively presenting facts to encourage a particular synthesis or perception, or using loaded language to produce an emotional rather than a rational response to the information that is being presented.[1] Propaganda can be found in a wide variety of different contexts. Wikipedia

War and hate propaganda has been banned since 1976. United Nation Treaties, Chapter IV, 4. INTERNATIONAL COVENANT ON CIVIL AND POLITICAL RIGHTS, Article 20 states:

- 1. Any propaganda for war shall be prohibited by law.
- 2. Any advocacy of national, racial or religious hatred that constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence shall be prohibited by law.

This treaty was signed 18 Mar 1968 and ratified 16 Oct 1973 by the Russian Federation.

The fascist manifesto "What Russia should do with Ukraine" published by the state news agency Ria Novosti violates Article 20, it

calls for the elimination of the Ukrainian elites and the "deukrainization" of the Ukrainian nation – even stripping Ukraine of its name, and destroying Ukrainian culture. Ukrainians are described in terms similar to the Nazi Untermenshen – subhuman, as the Nazis referred to non-Aryan "inferior people" such as "the masses from the East" – that is Jews, Roma, and Slavs.

This is pure fascism.

By publishing this story on April 3, the same day the world found out about horrible massacre of at least 400 Ukrainian civilians by the Russian army in Bucha, RIA Novosti has sunk to a level a cynicism not seen since the 1930s in Europe. This fascist manifesto lays bare the dreadful danger that the regime of Russian dictator Vladimir Putin now poses to Ukraine, and to the world.

Psychological warfare

Disinformation is part of *psychological warfare*. The term 'psychological warfare' is used "to denote any action which is practiced mainly by psychological methods with the aim of evoking a planned psychological reaction in other people" Wikipedia.

Note that psychological reactions like fear, frustration and hopelessness are created using a mix of disinformation, military and terrorist actions. Particularly brutal methods were brought by Genghis Khan to Moskow:

Genghis Khan, leader of the Mongolian Empire in the 13th century AD employed less subtle techniques. Defeating the will of the enemy before having to attack and reaching a consented settlement was preferable to facing his wrath. The Mongol generals demanded submission to the Khan and threatened the initially captured villages with complete destruction if they refused to surrender. If they had to fight to take the settlement, the Mongol generals fulfilled their threats and massacred the survivors. Tales of the encroaching horde spread to the next villages and created an aura of insecurity that undermined the possibility of future resistance. Wikipedia

Since then, Russian dictators use brutal psychological warfare to expand the Russian empire and to suppress their their own population.

Active Measures (1920)

Active measures (Russian: активные мероприятия, romanized: aktivnye meropriyatiya) is a term used to describe political warfare conducted by the Soviet Union and the Russian Federation. The term, which dates back

to the 1920s, includes operations such as espionage, propaganda, sabotage and assassination, based on foreign policy objectives of the Soviet and Russian governments. Wikipedia

For more details see Galeotti (2019) Darczewska and Żochowski (2017)

Reflexive Control (1967)

Modern psychological warfare is a mixture of these brutal and more subtle methods. Soviet mathematical psychologist Vladimir Lefebvre developed the concept of *Reflexive Control* 1967 (Goeij (2023)). According to Kamphuis (2018), the elements of *Reflexive Control* are:

- **Distraction**: create a real or imaginary threat to the enemy's flank or rear during the preparatory stages of combat operations, forcing him to adapt his plans.
- **Overload** (of information): frequently sent large amounts of conflicting information.
- Paralysis: create the perception of an unexpected threat to a vital interest or weak spot.
- **Exhaustion**: compel the enemy to undertake useless operations, forcing him to enter combat with reduced resources.
- **Deception**: force the enemy to relocate assets in reaction to an imaginary threat during the preparatory stages of combat.
- **Division**: convince actors to operate in opposition to coalition interests
- **Pacification**: convince the enemy that preplanned operational training is occurring rather that preparations for combat operations.
- **Deterrence**: create the perception of superiority.
- **Provocation**: force the enemy to take action advantageous to one's own side.
- **Suggestion**: offer information that affects the enemy legally, morally, ideologically, or in other areas.

Terms & Techniques

• **Pressure**: offer information that discredits the enemy's commanders and/or government in the eyes of the population.

For an empirical study on *Reflexive Control* in Russia's war against Ukraine see Doroshenko and Lukito (2021). For a detailed study on *Reflexive Control* see Vasara (2020)

Hybrid Warfare (2007)

The term *Hybrid war* or *hybrid warfare* was established by Hoffman and Policy Studies (2007) and describes a flexible mixture of regular and irregular, symmetrical and asymmetrical, military and non-military means of conflict, used openly and covertly, with the aim of blurring the threshold between the binary states of war and peace as defined by international law.

The boundary to the perfidy prohibited by the Geneva Conventions is blurred.

The russian invasion of Crimea and the Donbas are clear examples of Hybrid Warfare: Russia sent soldiers without insignia, claiming that they were separatists, i.e. inner-ukrainian actors, and accompanied this with hate propaganda: The 2014 Report of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights on the situation of human rights in Ukraine (Human Rights (2014)) found that Russia used *hate propaganda* violating article 20 during the invasion of Crimea:

New restrictions on free access to information came with the beginning of the Crimea crisis. Media monitors indicated a significant raise of propaganda on the television of the Russian Federation, which was building up in parallel to developments in and around Crimea. Cases of hate propaganda were also reported. Dmitri Kiselev, Russian journalist and recently-

appointed Deputy General Director of the Russian State Television and Radio Broadcasting Company, while leading news on the TV Channel "Rossiya" has portrayed Ukraine as a "country overrun by violent fascists", disguising information about Kyiv events, claimed that the Russians in Ukraine are seriously threatened and put in physical danger, thus justifying Crimea's "return" to the Russian Federation.

Firehose of Falsehoods (2016)

New Russian propaganda entertains, confuses and overwhelms the audience

According to Paul and Matthews (2016), the distinctive features of the *Fire-hose of Falsehoods* Model for Russian Propaganda are

- High-volume and multichannel (messages received in greater volume and from more sources will be more persuasive)
- Rapid, continuous, and repetitive (first impressions are very sticky, repetition leads to familiarity, and familiarity leads to acceptance)
- Lacks commitment to objective reality (fake evidence and other factors)
- Lacks commitment to consistency (not needed if distraction is the goal, not needed if the audience is not used to read longer texts, process longer thoughts)

Psychological studies show that when the brain is exposed to the same information continuously, it begins to perceive that information as true—regardless of conflicting or contrary evidence Disinformation and Reflexive Control: The New Cold War

Terms & Techniques

This means that when the New York Times, or any other publication, runs a headline like "Trump Claims, With No Evidence, That 'Millions of People Voted Illegally," it perversely reinforces the very claim it means to debunk. Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

When we are overwhelmed with false, or potentially false, statements, our brains pretty quickly become so overworked that we stop trying to sift through everything Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

Brendan Nyhan, a political scientist at Dartmouth University who studies false beliefs, has found that when false information is specifically political in nature, part of our political identity, it becomes almost impossible to correct lies. Trump's Lies vs. Your Brain

In recent times there are many examples but as it just happened yesterday 10 years ago i will use the example of the shooting down of MH17 by Russian forces. After the event Russian propaganda went into overdrive and used the "Firehose of Falsehoods".

Weaponized Narratives (2017)

The term *Weaponized Narratives* was introduced by B. R. Allenby (2017), B. Allenby and Garreau (2017). According to *The Weaponized Narrative Initiative* at *The Center on the Future of War*:

Weaponized narrative is an attack that seeks to undermine an opponent's civilization, identity, and will. By generating confusion, complexity, and political and social schisms, it confounds response on the part of the defender.

How Does Weaponized Narrative Work? A fast-moving information deluge is the ideal battleground for this kind of warfare – for guerrillas and terrorists as well as adversary states. A firehose of narrative attacks gives the targeted populace little time to process and evaluate. It is cognitively disorienting and confusing – especially if the opponents barely realize what's hitting them. Opportunities abound for emotional manipulation undermining the opponent's will to resist.

How Do You Recognize Weaponized Narratives? Efforts by Russia to meddle in the elections of Western democracies – including France and Germany as well as the United States – are in the news. The Islamic State's weaponized narrative has been highly effective. Even political movements have caught on, as one can see in the rise of the alt-right in the United States and Europe. In short, many different types of adversaries have found weaponized narratives advantageous in this battlespace. Additional recent targets have included Ukraine, Brexit, NATO, the Baltics, and even the Pope.

Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI)

Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) – also often labelled as "disinformation" – is a growing political and security challenge for the European Union. Given the foreign and security policy component, the European External Action Service has taken a leading role in addressing the issue. We significantly built up capacity to address the FIMI challenge since 2015, when the problem first appeared on the EU's political agenda.

European External Action Service (EEAS)

Defining FIMI: The EEAS defines FIMI as a pattern of behaviour that threatens or has the potential to negatively impact values, procedures and political processes. Such activity is manipulative in character, conducted in an intentional and coordinated manner. Actors of such activity can be state or non-state actors, including their proxies inside and outside of their own territory.

Since 2015, the East Stratcom Task Force (ESTF) has been running the EU-vsDisinfo campaign to monitor, analyse and respond to pro-Kremlin disinformation, information manipulation and interference. The campaign's flagship initiative is the database of pro-Kremlin disinformation cases, regularly updated and debunked.

FIMI-ISAC

The Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) - INFORMATION SHARING AND ANALYSIS CENTRE (ISAC) is a group of like-minded organisations that engage in protecting democratic societies, institutions, and the critical information infrastructures of democracy from external manipulation and harm. Through collaboration, the FIMI-ISAC enables its members to detect, analyse and counter FIMI more rapidly and effectively, while upholding the fundamental value of freedom of expression.

FIMI-ISAC has published 2024 its first report on foreign influence on elections: FIMI-ISAC Collective Findings I: Elections

European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA)

The European Union Agency for Cybersecurity (ENISA) works with organisations and businesses to strengthen trust in the digital economy, boost the resilience of the EU's infrastructure, and, ultimately, keep EU citizens

digitally safe. It does this by sharing knowledge, developing staff and structures, and raising awareness. The EU Cybersecurity Act has strengthened the agency's work.

See also "Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) and Cybersecurity – Threat Landscape" (Cybersecurity, Magonara, and Malatras (2022))

Prebunking

prebunking.withgoogle.com, is a a collaborative effort between the University of Cambridge, Jigsaw (Google) and BBC Media Action. The University of Cambridge's Social Decision-Making Lab has been at the forefront of developing prebunking approaches, based on inoculation theory, designed to build people's resilience to mis- and disinformation.

the website explains Common Manipulation Techniques, explains How To Prebunk, lists Resources and Case Studies and Current Initiatives and features a Quiz. The short descriptions here are taken from their website and their The full Practical Guide to Prebunking Misinformation.

Prebunking is a technique to preempt manipulation online. Prebunking messages are designed to help people identify and resist manipulative content. By forewarning people and equipping them to spot and refute misleading arguments, these messages help viewers gain resilience to being misled in the future.

There are two predominant forms of prebunking that address misinformation at a higher level beyond specific misinformation claims. They both address different types of misinformation:

- Misinformation narratives
- · Misinformation techniques

Misinformation narratives

Misinformation encountered online often comes in the form of claims or opinions about a particular topic. However, individual misinformation claims can often feed into broader narratives. Issue-based prebunking tackles the broader, persistent narratives of misinformation beyond specific claims.

Tackling individual misinformation claims is timeconsuming and reactive, while prebunking broader narratives can dismantle the foundations of multiple claims at once and be much more effective at building resilience to new claims that share this false foundation.

Misinformation techniques

Technique-based prebunking focuses on the tactics used to spread misinformation. While the information that is used to manipulate and influence individuals online can widely vary, the techniques that are used to mislead are often repeated across topics and over time.

Decentralized Information Warfare

Russian information warfare is state sponsored, centralized and offensive. Western democracies do not run state sponsored and centralized troll factories that disseminate disinformation (and never will). Western democracies are for sure defensive and hence disadvantaged in the information warfare. Western democracies so far do not

- run offensive prebunking campaigns
- run large-scale entities that counter disinformation in realtime
- penalize the creators and disseminators of malign disinformation

Decentralized Information Warfare

Until Russia's full-scale invasion of Ukraine, Western democracies suffered largely helplessly from Russian disinformation, which worsened with the popularity of the fragmentation of private online press organs and social networks in particular.

With Russia's full invasion into Ukraine a new phenomenon appeared: Decentralized Information Warfare. An international grassroots movement called the Nordatlantic Fella Organisation (NAFO) emerged: engaged citizens worldwide fight russian disinformation and support the Ukrainian fight for freedom and peace. Here some articles about NAFO:

- 2023-01-25: Decentralisation is NAFO's greatest strength
- 2023-12-23: Opinion: NAFO is waging Ukraine's meme war
- 2024-06-24: NAFO CLAIMS ANOTHER HIGH-PROFILE VICTIM
- 2024-07-01: NAFO fordert ein weiteres prominentes Opfer: Kampf gegen Desinformation
- 2024-12-11: The Age of Decentralized Information Warfare is Here
- 2024-10-08: Military Lessons for NATO from the Russia-Ukraine War

Lessons from Ukraine

Learn from Ukraine: resilience against hybrid warfare from people with many years experience



Myth

There is nothing the EU can learn from Ukraine



Truth

The EU can learn a lot about how to counter russian hybrid warfare. Here we focus on countering disinformation.

The Hybrid CoE Research Report, a joint effort between the European Centre of Excellence for Countering Hybrid Threats and the Digital Forensic Research Lab (DFRLab), focuses on Ukrainian best practices in countering disinformation, mainly in the period following Russia's February 2022 fullscale invasion (FSI) of Ukraine. However, many of these practices are the result of an evolution spanning the decade since the Euromaidan revolution. The report identifies the following ten lessons that the West could learn from the unique Ukrainian experience.

Here we show the summary lessons, for more information consult Kalenský and Osadchuk (2024).

1. Laying a solid foundation is fundamental

A monitoring system so extensive that it generates overlap is a must. Rapidly refuting the lies, debunking disinformation, and setting the record straight are necessary conditions for successfully countering the disinformation campaigns. Action of any kind should be prioritized, contemplation must not paralyze efforts to fight back, and trial and error is both permitted and encouraged.

2. Numbers are crucial

Numbers really matter, be they human resources, financial resources, the number of different countermeasures and the various actors implementing them, or the repetition of key narratives from as many speakers as possible. Despite the fact that Ukrainians are putting far greater resources into counter-disinformation efforts than most Western countries, they understand that the aggressor still outstrips them.

3. Overlap is not a drawback, but rigidity is

The overlap between various monitoring, debunking, and counterdisinformation efforts is encouraged, not avoided. More actors working on the same topic means more reliable output, faster responses, and safeguards against the failure of one of them. In coordination, the loose nature and lack of formal procedures facilitates and speeds up responses.

4. Cherish the role of civil society

No government in the world can tackle the problem of disinformation alone. Civil society is absolutely crucial. Ukraine has shown how a vibrant, active and energetic civil society, constantly coming up with new ideas, protected the information space even before the government entered the scene, and how crucial it still is for many target audiences.

5. Preparation is essential, but not a panacea

Preparation for the conflict was vital; it is important not only to prepare contingency plans and ensure that the relevant teams are ready to act in the event of war, but also to prepare the crisis messaging and backup channels. However, plans must not become dogma; adaptability is also key. The Ukrainian example also serves as a warning, showing that despite facing a prolonged conflict, a society may still refuse to believe the worst-case scenarios.

6. Punitive measures are a must

It is impossible to rely only on defence and building up resilience against attacks. Punitive measures that limit the capability of hostile actors, or at least impose additional costs on their behaviour, must be part of the package. For many Ukrainian practitioners, these tools are the most important when it comes to protecting the information space against the aggressor.

7. Humour is a serious matter

Content generating amusement is used very deliberately by Ukrainians. Humour helps to reach larger audiences, and humorous content goes viral more often. It also helps to boost the morale of those under attack, and increase resilience to aggression in both the kinetic and the information space. And finally, it helps to impose costs on the disinformers by mocking and ridiculing them, and damaging their credibility.

8. Actions speak louder than words

When the atrocities reached their most horrifying level, it became impossible to use disinformation narratives to convince people about a "brotherly" Russia that attacks exclusively military targets. When Western countries took in Ukrainian refugees and started sending military and financial aid, it became impossible to successfully claim that the West had abandoned Ukraine altogether. However, audiences in occupied territories, cut off from any sources of real information, are still under threat.

9. The information war is not over – and won't end anytime soon

Despite some optimistic takes by Western commentators, no one in Ukraine would consider that the information war has already been won and that they could cease their efforts. Everyone understands that Russia's information aggression will continue adapting to new circumstances, and that it is of the utmost importance to continue fighting against it.

10. The West needs to catch up with Ukraine

When it comes to Western partners, Ukrainians would like to see them doing what Ukraine has been doing during the last decade: taking Russian disinformation seriously and actively resisting it. Concerns persist among Ukrainians regarding the success of Russian disinformation abroad. As a nation under attack, they also propose an "Information Ramstein" to provide support not just in the form of weapons but also in the information space. Ultimately, Ukrainian civil society remains reliant on support from the West.

Learning Ukraine

What you didn't know: Find out more about Ukraine, about the origins of Europe and about Russian lies

Worth knowing about Ukraine

The Kyiv Independent is Ukraine's fastest-growing English-language media outlet, created in November 2021, just three months before the full-scale Russian invasion of Ukraine. Kyiv Independent has two sections dedicated to Ukraine:

- Dare to Ukraine features a series of videos on Ukrainian towns and regions
- Explaining Ukraine features a series of articles that explain Ukrainian historical and cultural events and figures in order to help the world understand Ukraine better

The website Ukraïner provides lots of movies, fotos and stories about Ukraine.

The website Being Ukraine provides stories and artworks from a nation under fire, made of hope, pride, and resilience.

Learning Ukraine

The free online-book *Being Ukraine* edited by Lanoux (2024) of the Conneticut College introduces into history and culture of Ukraine.

The Katapult publishing house distributes a very descriptive book with facts in 100 Maps of Ukraine, here is a reading sample and here a free Russian version.

The Q&A website uaqa.com allows to ask questions about Ukraine related topics and provides collected answers.

PEN Ukraine has compiled a list of 100 Books to Help Understand Ukraine

Lies from russia

The newspaper Kyiv Post has published 25 myths and facts about Ukraine and Ukrainians. This is a nice list, unfortunately it follows the naive debunking approach of using 25 lies as highlighted section headers (=summaries) of the paragraphs that follow. Very likely readers recall these summaries (=lies).

Better debunking does Suspilne Kultura, a Ukrainian public TV channel showcasing culture in Ukraine. It has created a video series on big russian lies. At the time of writing, the following episodes were available:

- How Russia REWRITES history in its favor
- Russian literature is FAKE!? How the Kremlin uses it for war
- How the Kremlin pushes its «Russian world» using cinema
- «Swan Lake» on the ruins: how does Russia loot art?
- How does the Kremlin LIMITS the media?
- "Neutral" athletes are 'in the grip of pogroms'? How Russia is returning to sports (not yet in English)

If you want proof for the most evil russian propaganda, see the articles of Julia Davies and her Russian Media Monitor on youtube.

Agents & Vatniks

Know the bad guys: about infiltration of our society by russian influence agents

Vatnik is a political pejorative used in Russia and other post-Soviet states for steadfast jingoistic followers of propaganda from the Russian government. In the wider sense the word 'Vatnik' is also used for influence agents, who disseminate russian propaganda.

The network of russia propaganda

Russia runs an international network of influence agents that disseminate disinformation, spread fear, shape public opinion and manipulate elections. Vox Ukraine has analyzed it:

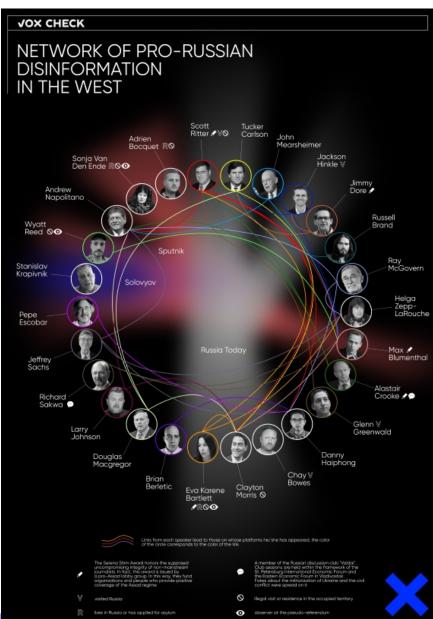
Similar speakers [influence agents] try to position themselves as "independent experts" who "reveal the global truth." However, their systematic appearances on Russian state channels, visits to Moscow or temporarily occupied territories, and overt admiration for Putin indicate the opposite. The danger of the activities of such "experts" lies not only in their dissemination of narratives identical to those favored by pro-Russian entities. Each of them has its own supportive audience, a certain level

Agents & Vatniks

of authority, and a cultivated image built over the years. As a result, they gain access to significant platforms of influence.

So, when they popularize pro-Russian theses, they legitimize Russian propaganda in the West. The illusion of mass appeal and expertise is formed through joint broadcasts, columns in the media, newly created awards, and prizes. Furthermore, Russian media quote and reference their materials to corroborate their statements. Thanks to such citations, Russian narratives can also be relayed in the Ukrainian information space, disguised as "Western." Therefore, it is important to identify these connections to restrain the spread of pro-Russian narratives both in the West and in Ukraine.

The Network of Russian Propaganda:What Connects Western "Experts"



Promoting Narratives Beneficial to Russia

Vatnik soups

#vatniksoup is a Twitter thread series (and a hashtag!) where Pekka Kallioniemi, a computer lecturer from Tampere University, Finland, introduces pro-Russian actors and propagandists from around the world, be they so-called "independent journalists", politicians, military personnel or just regular grifters looking to get some easy money.

The series also has introductions and deeper insights on how online propaganda and disinformation works and is spread. For example, Kallioniemi talks about troll farms, social media manipulation and Russia's online information operations.

Meanwhile Vatnik soups are available outside twitter as a book Vatnik Soup. The Ultimate Guide to Russian Disinformation and as an independent website.



Vatnik Soup website

Vatnik database

Texty.org.ua is an independent website founded by Anatoliy Bondarenko and Roman Kulchynskyi in 2010.

We create data journalism projects and work in traditional journalistic genres: from extensive reports to short messages. We

have a Ukrainian view of the world. We try to explore the problem we are writing about as much as possible and show what is really happening, and not just publishing different points of view.

At the beginning of December 2022, TEXTY published the material entitled "The Germs of "Russian World" — one of our most elaborate and important projects of the year. The study offered a comprehensive insight into the people and organizations that support Russia and its policy in various forms in 19 countries of Europe. We managed to identify over 1,300 individuals and some 900 organizations that met the following criteria: voting for pro-Russian decisions and issuing statements in support of the war or calling to drop the sanctions, taking part in pro-Russian propagandist shows, partnering with the institutions which facilitate Russia's cultural expansion etc.



The Germs of "Russian World" Version 1.0

Agents & Vatniks

Over the course of four months we improved and updated our dataset and made it more search-friendly. In addition to that, we prepared a series of thematic materials on certain categories of the potential agents of "Russian World". Today, we are proudly presenting the updated version 2.0 of our project.

This updated version 2.0 is a database of 2109 Persons which is searchable by name, country and activity, and returns further information (and proofs) about these persons. The database can also be downloaded as a csv-file. This selection of individuals is only the tip of the iceberg, and even the tip has holes: many influence agents are missing, let alone "vatniks" in the narrower sense of "useful idiots".



The Germs of "Russian World" Version 2.0

TEXTY is presenting The Atlas of Russian Lobby in Europe project which offers an insight into the representatives of various circles who, one way or another, facilitated or have been facilitating the promotion of Russian business interests in the EU — from government officials to PR experts and lawyers, from "Russian friendship" groups to informal networking forums. Despite the fact that many of such initiatives have been put on hold, once the war is over or as soon as there is a temporary deescalation, those individuals and entities are likely to be among the most vocal supporters of restoring the former economic ties with Russia.



The Lobbying Atlas: 250+ people and companies related to Russia's business interests in Europe

Narratives

Recognize the pattern: learn to detect known russian narratives in propaganda texts that look harmless

The concept of "narratives" often comes up in the context of Russian and pro-Kremlin disinformation and influence efforts.

A narrative is an overall message, communicated through texts, images, metaphors, and other means. For example, repeatedly portraying individual politicians as crooks will eventually establish a narrative that politicians in general are corrupt and deceitful;

Pro-Kremlin disinformation outlets use a set of narratives that work as templates for particular stories and can be adapted to a target audience. Different narratives are used for various audiences;

Some of these narratives have been in use for hundreds of years. Variations of the narrative of "The Decaying West" are documented since the 19th century.

Narratives can be combined and modified based on current events and prevailing attitudes.

EUvsDisinfo has identified some categories of repeating narratives. It is

worth knowing these: DISINFO

Narrative 1: the Elites v the People

The idea of an elite disconnected from the hard-working people runs strongly in political history. Several - often rich - politicians and political movements have claimed to represent the voice of the common man, the little guy, the silent majority, against a corrupt and smug clique comprising of the representatives of political parties, corporations and the media. This narrative is not the Kremlin's invention, but pro-Kremlin

disinformation outlets exploit it frequently. See DISINFO

Narrative 2: The 'Threatened Values'

The narrative about 'Threatened Values' is adapted to a wide range of topics and typically used to challenge Western attitudes about the rights of women, ethnic and religious minorities, and LGBTQI+ groups, among others. Pro-Kremlin commentators ridicule alleged Western 'moral decay' or 'depraved attitudes'. By contrast, Russia and Orthodox Christianity stand out as the true defenders of traditional values, as by this official Russian

promotional video(opens in a new tab) illustrates. See DisiNFO

Narrative 3: 'Lost Sovereignty'

Russian and pro-Kremlin disinformation sources like to claim that certain countries are no longer truly sovereign. Back in 2015, a cartoonist for the Russian state news agency RIA Novosti illustrated this idea with an

image: Uncle Sam is turning up the flame on a gas stove, forcing Europeans to jump up and down while crying for sanctions against Russia. See

Narrative 4: 'The Imminent Collapse'

In Aristotelian rhetoric, the concept of kairos denotes a sense of urgency for action. Most speakers utilize this concept when they claim: act now, before it's too late! In the pro-Kremlin disinformation context, the narra-

tive of the 'Imminent Collapse' fulfills this function. See DISINFO

Narrative 5: 'The Hahaganda'

A final resort in disinformation, typically when confronted with compelling evidence or unassailable arguments, is to make a joke about the subject, or to ridicule the topic at hand. See DISINFO

Narrative joker: "Nazis"

The picture of pro-Kremlin disinformation would not be complete without considering the narrative of 'Nazis' that summarizes in a single word the mythology sustaining the Kremlin's regime: all enemies (and victims) of

Russia are Nazis. See DisiNFO

Narratives

Further collection

EUvsDisinfo publishes more collections of russian narratives. However, these follow a dangerous approach, to merge - like real propaganda - some basic narratives together and use those as section headers (summaries) of much longer sections that require more reading and often refer linke to to debunking elsewhere. The risk is high, that readers remember the summaries (= lies). Here is an example: Thirteen myths about Russia's war against Ukraine exposed

Part C Brothers

1 Brothers? of Russia?

Worse than Cain to Abel: why Russia is no brother - neither of Ukraine nor of us



Myth

- · Russians and Ukrainians are brothers
- Russians and Ukrainians have a common history¹
- Ukraine is part of the Russian Nation DISINFO





- Brothers don't rape, torture and kill each other
- And they don't call their brothers "Khokhols"

Putin has claimed, that Russians and Ukrainians are one people.²

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 10. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=40

²Article by Vladimir Putin "On the Historical Unity of Russians and Ukrainians". (2021, July 12). President of Russia. http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/66181

1.1 Pan-Slavism

In general historical context, the notion of "brotherly nations" has its roots in Pan-Slavism,³ which originated, similar to Pan-Germanism,⁴ in the aftermath of the French Revolution and the subsequent Napoleonic Wars. Both of these Romantic nationalist movements thrived on the feelings of unity and nationalism that emerged within ethnic groups during this period of upheaval against traditional European monarchies.

1.2 Imperial Russia

In Imperial Russia, this notion transformed into the idea of an *All-Russian* nation or triune Russian nation (consisting of Russia, Ukraine, and Belarus)⁵, the primary goal of which was to deny the existence of Ukrainian and Belarusian identities and to demonstrate the inferiority of these nations compared to Russians. This can be seen even in labeling Ukrainians as "Little Russians." Later on, in the Soviet Union, this propagandistic idea received a new, less straightforwardly imperialistic form of "brotherly nations," a notion that did not negate Ukrainians as a separate nation but still served as merely a cover-up for its consistent policy of Russification.

³Kosyk, V. (n.d.). *Pan-Slavism*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CP%5CA%5CPan6Slavism.htm

⁴Pan-Germanism. (n.d.). Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.britannica.com/event/Pan-Germanism

⁵Narrative X-ray: The Trinity of Russian Civilization. (2023, September 28). Propastop. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.propastop.org/eng/2023/09/28/narrative-x-ray-the-trinity-of-russian-civilization/

1.3 Wishful thinking

In reality, it is hard to find any plausible arguments that could convincingly back this idea. Since the two nations started to take shape after the fall of Kyivan Rus' (around 1240), they went their separate ways, experiencing different influences and forming different political cultures. Ukrainian national identity finally emerged in the 19th century (which was the case for most European nations),⁶ when Ukraine was divided between the Russian Empire in the east and the Austro-Hungarian Empire in the west.

1.4 Soviet Union

Interestingly, the formation of the Soviet Union is often seen solely as a treaty between the Russian, Ukrainian, and Belorussian Soviet Socialist Republics, and the preceding events mostly remain out of the spotlight. However, the Bolsheviks did not receive support in Ukraine, and the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was forcefully formed as a result of the Ukrainian-Soviet War in 1917–1921.⁷

1.5 Red Terror

Finally, taking into account the disasters and tragedies Ukraine experienced throughout the 20th century, it is fair that Ukrainian society perceives Russians as a hostile nation, not only its current political leadership.

⁶Himka, J-P. (n.d.). *Revolution of 1848–9 in the Habsburg monarchy*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages%5CR%5CE%5CRevolutionof1848hD79intheHabsburgmonarchy.htm

⁷Zhukovsky, A. (n.d.). *Ukrainian-Soviet War, 1917–21*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp? linkPath=pages/U/K/Ukrainian6SovietWar1917hD721.htm

1 Brothers? of Russia?

Almost every Ukrainian family experienced losses not only in the cauldron of World War II but also in great famines, waves of political repressions, and deportations conducted by Russians.

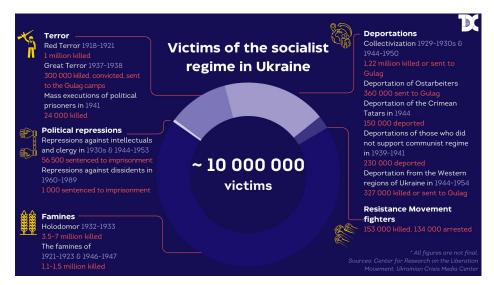


Figure 1.1: Victims of USSR in Ukraine in numbers, from Transatlantic Dialogue Center

1.6 Russia's war

Thus, naming this war "Putin's war", as often witnessed particularly in German media outlets, is rather inaccurate, as the current hostilities are historically speaking just another stage of centuries-long Russian aggression against the Ukrainian people, whether in the form of direct fights or more intricate ways of extermination. So, the history of "brotherly nations" — the idea that 91% of Ukrainians⁸ do not support nowadays — is instead

⁸Восьме загальнонаціональне опитування: Україна в умовах війни [The Eighth National Poll: Ukraine During the War]. (2022, April 8). Rating Group. Retrieved May 2,

the history of mass destruction, murder, invasion, deportations, deception, and degradation. Ukrainian-Russian relations are now perceived as less fraternal at the political and social levels compared to the past, exemplified by the Bundestag's recognition of the Holodomor as genocide in Ukraine in November 2022.⁹

1.7 Russia's genocide

If Russians and Ukrainians could be considered as one people with a common history and culture to share, the question arises why Russia, as the bigger brother, announced genocide of Ukraine (Chapter 43) and deliberately destroys Ukrainian culture (Chapter 97) and kills Ukrainian people (Chapter 94)?

universities[^brothers-russia-9], libraries[^brothers-russia-10], publishing houses[^brothers-russia-11], as well as cultural institutions such as museums[^brothers-russia-12], and concert halls[^brothers-russia-13].

^{2024,} from https://ratinggroup.ua/en/research/ukraine/vosmoy_obschenacionalnyy_opros_ukraina_v_usloviyah_voyny_6_aprelya_2022.html

⁹Müller, V. (n.d.). Deutscher Bundestag - Bundestag ordnet Holodomor als Völkermord ein. Deutscher Bundestag. [Deutscher Bundestag - Bundestag categorises Holodomor as genocide. German Bundestag] https://www.bundestag.de/dokumente/textarchiv/ 2022/kw48-de-holodomor-923060

2 Family of Ukraine

Help us: explaining why Ukraine belongs to the European family and how the EU benefits from Ukraine



Myth

Ukrainians belong to the Russian family. DISINFO





Truth

Ukraine belongs to the European family The EU will benefit from Ukraine

2.1 Melting pot Europe

TODO

See Chapter 52

2 Family of Ukraine

2.2 European Culture

TODO

See Chapter 16

2.3 Ukrainian Language

TODO

See Chapter 48

2.4 Ukrainian People

TODO

See Chapter 18

2.5 EU Accession

TODO

Part D

Church

3 Church in Russia?

Save us from evil: why the Russian church lies to us when it tells us about values



Myth

Russian Orthodox Church defends traditional family values.





The Russian Orthodox Church is a KGB/FSB organization that helps to oppress Russians and wage war against Ukrainian Christians.

See also the chapter on russian values Chapter 79.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_Orthodox_Church

3.1 TODO

1

TODO

3.2 WWII and NKVD

TODO

3.3 Persecution under Khrushchev

While the Russian Orthodox Church was brutally persecuted under Stalin, it experienced a revival after his death, albeit under strict control by the KGB and later the FSB. Under Stalin, religious institutions were heavily suppressed, and their members persecuted. ²

3.4 Glasnost and KGB

After Stalin's death, the Church was formally recognized again, but the KGB used it to control the population and closely monitored its activities.

¹Mikhail Suslov (November 13, 2024) How the Russian Orthodox Church Conceptualizes the Ukraine War. https://russiapost.info/politics/roc_war

²Döpmann, H. D. (n.d.). Stalin und die Russische Orthodoxe Kirche. https://www.kommunismusgeschichte.de/jhk/jhk-2003/article/detail/stalin-und-dierussische-orthodoxe-kirche

³ This control continued under the FSB, and high-ranking church officials such as Patriarch Kirill had connections with the KGB.⁴

3.5 Warmonger Kirill

Patriarch Kirill of the Russian Orthodox Church, while urging the clergy to abandon "flashy and provocative luxury," possesses multiple million-dollar properties.⁵ Kirill, who was spying for the KGB in Switzerland in the 1970s,⁶ publicly supported Russia's aggression against Ukraine. His predecessor, Patriarch Alexy II was a KGB agent as well.⁷

³Steiner, E. (2003, January 22). Gleb Jakunin: "Orthodoxie War Filiale Des KGB." DIE FURCHE. https://www.furche.at/wirtschaft/gleb-jakunin-orthodoxie-war-filiale-des-kgb-1295599

⁴ZDFheute, (2023, February 7). Schweizer Bundespolizei: Kyrill I. war KGB-Agent. ZDFheute. https://www.zdf.de/nachrichten/panorama/schweizer-bundespolizei-kyrill-kgb-agent-100.html

⁵(2023, July 20). Russian Orthodox leader calls on clerics to forgo luxurious lifestyles. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2023/07/20/russian-orthodox-leader-calls-on-clerics-to-forgo-luxurious-lifestyles-a81907

⁶(2023, February 6). Russian Patriarch Kirill spied in Switzerland for KGB in 70s – Media. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2023/02/06/russian-patriarch-kirill-spied-in-switzerland-for-kgb-in-70s-media-a80151

⁷(1999, February 12). Russian Patriarch 'was KGB spy'. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/1999/feb/12/1

4 Church in Ukraine

Help us write: Russia is hell, Ukraine is heaven: how Ukraine tolerated greek, ukrainian orthodox and even russian orthodox churches.

Myth

Ukraine fights Orthodox Christianity DisiNFO





Ukraine tolerated multiple churches: greek, ukrainian orthodox and even russian orthodox. But russian orthodox churches infiltrated FSB agents and stockpiled weapons.

4.1 Section 1

TODO

4 Church in Ukraine

4.2 Section 2

TODO

4.3 Section 3

TODO

4.4 Section 4

TODO

Part E Colonies

5 Russian colonialism

Help us to write: How Russia is a colonial empire and how it subdues and exploits its colonies



Myth

Russia fights the colonialism of the west DISiNFO



Truth

Russia is the last colonial imperium, it grows by russifing its colonies and exploits colonies in Africa

5.1 Section 1

TODO

5.2 Section 2

TODO

5 Russian colonialism

5.3 Section 3

TODO

5.4 Section 4

TODO

6 Ukraine - a colony?

Don't be fooled: Russia is attacking to turn Ukraine into a colony. Ukraine defends itself. USA does not want to help. This is proxy war?



"Myth"

- Ukraine is a proxy of the USA¹
- Ukraine is a Polish colony
- Ukraine is a part of Russia² DisiNFO



²Gerhard Simon (2023) Die Ukraine wird von Amerika gesteuert. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP.

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 8. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=32

•

"Truth"

- Ukraine has long been a sovereign state
- The West promoted reforms not only in Ukraine, but also in Russia
- Ukraine wanted independence: and good relations with Russia and the West Wikipedia

6.1 Ukraine is a sovereign state

Ukraine has been an independent Soviet republic from Russia since 1919/1922 and has maintained diplomatic relations with several countries. Like Belarus - and unlike Russia - Ukraine is an independent founding member of the United Nations.³ After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, Ukraine became a completely sovereign state in accordance with the clear majority wishes of its inhabitants, see Chapter 18 and Chapter 89. In 1994, Russia committed itself in the Budapest Memorandum to defending Ukraine as a sovereign state after giving up its nuclear weapons, see Chapter 60.

Neither the West nor Ukraine have historically ever been particularly mutually fixated on each other. The more intensive mutual relationship is a consequence of Russia's imperialist influence.

³Die Entwicklung der Mitgliedschaft in den Vereinten Nationen. (1945). UNRIC - Regionales Informationszentrum der Vereinten Nationen. https://unric.org/de/entwicklung-mitgliedschaft/

6.2 The West supported Ukraine and Russia

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the West and the US intensified exchanges with both Ukraine and Russia and supported reform processes in *both* countries. While Ukraine civilized itself democratically, Russia preferred to deceive the West and secretly advance its imperialist agenda⁴.

A quick admission of Ukraine into NATO and the EU met with resistance in the West - out of consideration for Russia. Instead, preference was largely given to a neutral Ukraine. Today we know: that was a mistake.

6.3 Ukraine wanted good relations with Russia and the EU

For a long time, Ukraine did not clearly favor ties with the West either. In fact, around the turn of the millennium, Ukraine pursued a seesaw course between Russia and the West. Ukraine's priority was *independence* and not embedding itself in a power bloc, which would have run counter to the quest for independence.⁵

6.4 Russia sabotaged Ukraine's neutrality

Russia tried to prevent Ukraine from democratizing and opening up to the West. The attempt to falsify the Ukrainian presidential elections in 2004

⁴Peter W. Schulze (2005) RUSSLAND UNTER PUTIN Good-bye Putin. DER BÜRGER IM STAAT 55. Jahrgang Heft 4, S. 208-215. https://www.buergerundstaat.de/4_05/bis04_05.pdf#page=50

⁵Juri Durkot (2005) DER SCHWIERIGE BALANCEAKT ZWISCHEN EUROPA UND RUSSLAND - Europäische Perspektiven der Ukraine. DER BÜRGER IM STAAT 55. Jahrgang Heft 4, S. 186 - 190. https://www.buergerundstaat.de/4_05/bis04_05.pdf#page=28

and to eliminate the presidential candidate Viktor Yushchenko with poison led to the Orange Revolution.⁶

Russia's attempt to thwart the EU Association Agreement with its stooge Viktor Yanukovych in 2013 led to the Revolution of Dignity, also known as the Euromaidan.⁷

6.5 Russia enforced Ukraine's ties to the West

After Viktor Yanukovych fled the country in the face of resistance from the Ukrainian people, Russia annexed Crimea (Chapter 10) and invaded the Donbas (see Chapter 37). At this point, Ukraine was neutral according to its constitution, but increasingly had to ask for Western help against Russia's military to defend its sovereignty. The West granted the requested help so hesitantly and inconsistently that Putin felt emboldened to attack the whole of Ukraine in 2022.

The West is slowly coming to the realization that defending Ukraine is also in its own defensive interests if it wants to prevent Russia from annexing Ukraine and attacking other neighbors as a result.

6.6 Independence of Ukraine emphasized

The UN Resolution-ES-11/1, which was adopted by an overwhelming majority (only 5 votes against) after the Russian full-scale invasion, clearly

⁶Eduard Klein (2005) Orange Revolution Ukraine 2004, Landeszentrale für politische Bildung Baden-Würtemberg. https://osteuropa.lpb-bw.de/orange-revolution-ukraine

⁷Steffen Dobbert (2022). Ukraine verstehen, Kapitel 14: "Der unbändige Wille einer Nation: Volksaufstand der Würde und Euromaidan-Revolution". Klett-Cotta.

⁸Der Euromaidan und die Folgen. (2023) Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/kurz-knapp/taegliche-dosis-politik/542894/der-euromaidanund-die-folgen/

6.6 Independence of Ukraine emphasized

showed that Ukraine is a sovereign state under international law.



Figure 6.1: Wikipedia: UN-Resolution-ES-11/1

Part F Corruption

7 Corruption in Russia

Emigrating to Russia? First learn how corruption and tyranny go hand in hand in mafia-like Russia.



Russian leaders care about their people, are smarter and less corrupt than those in the West DISINFO



Truth

Russia is a mafia state ruled by oligarchs, corruption and tyranny

Russian propaganda claims that russian leaders care about their people, are smarter and less corrupt than those in the West. This statement is not supported by figures or common sense.

7.1 Corruption Perceptions Index

According to the 2023 Corruption Perceptions Index¹ reported by Transparency International, Russia is ranked as the 141st most corrupt nation out of 180 countries, having dropped 2 places compared to the previous year. The Index indicates that the situation has been steadily deteriorating since 2020.

In contrast, the results for European countries vary, but none of the EU members have fallen below 76th place, which is held by Hungary. Denmark tops the ranking, with Finland in second place. The United States is ranked 24th. Overall, the top positions are predominantly occupied by countries that are considered part of the "collective West."

The Corruption Perceptions Index for the public sector in Russia showed 74 points for 2023. The scale ranges from 0 to 100, with higher numbers indicating more corruption. With this result, Russia ranks 143rd. Thus, compared to other countries, it is considerably below the average. Transparency International cites² corruption in the defense sector as one of the factors contributing to Russia's failures in Ukraine.

¹2023 Corruption Perceptions Index - Explore Russia's results. (2024, January 30). Transparency.org. https://www.transparency.org/en/cpi/2023/index/rus

²Barneyc. (2023b, March 1). Blog: Can Ukraine thank Russian corruption for hindering their invasion? - Transparency International Defence & Security. Transparency International Defence & Security. https://ti-defence.org/can-ukraine-thank-russian-corruption-for-hindering-their-invasion/

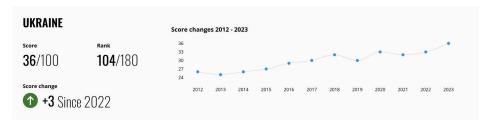


Figure 7.1: Ukraine and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/ukraine

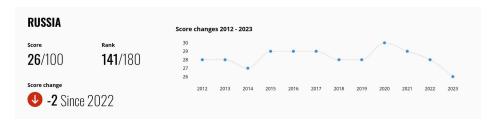


Figure 7.2: Russia and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/russia

7.2 Mafia loyalty

Putin's Russia can be characterized³ as a regime marked by strong central control. Putin's actions appear to prioritize the personal enrichment of himself and his close associates over broader Russian national interests. In this system, loyalty serves as the primary mechanism for maintaining cohesion within the regime. As long as these individuals comply with his

³Written evidence from Garry Kasparov (RSC0011) THE NATURE OF VLADIMIR PUTIN'S REGIME IN RUSSIA. (2018). In The UK Parliament (No. RSC0011). Retrieved from https://committees.parliament.uk/writtenevidence/89928/html/

7 Corruption in Russia

directives without dissent, they are shielded from repercussions related to corruption or other serious offenses.

7.3 Personal enrichment

Putin's display of piety serves political purposes rather than moral conviction. Before being sanctioned, the Russian president's reputed girlfriend and children enjoyed opulent lifestyles in the "decadent West". While the families of Putin's elite relished Parisian apartments, private jets, and elite Western universities, and nearly 19 million Russians continue to live in poverty.

7.4 Fake rule of law

There are no effective systemic checks on Putin's authority. The legislature (Duma) and the judiciary are under his direct control. While there are formal processes such as legislation, judicial proceedings, and elections, these do not equate to a functioning democracy, similar to the governance structure of the former USSR.

⁴de Puy Kamp, M., Abou-Ghazala, Y., & Chapman, I. (2022, April 12). Kremlin-connected children grew up in the very countries whose societies their parents claim to reject. CNN. https://edition.cnn.com/2022/04/12/us/kremlin-kids-in-the-west-invs/index.html

⁵Duffy, K. (2022, April 11). Putin's former chief economic adviser says the number of Russians living in poverty will probably double, maybe triple, in the wake of the Ukraine war. Business Insider. https://www.businessinsider.com/putin-economic-adviser-andrei-illarionov-russian-poverty-double-triple-ukraine-2022-4

7.5 War instead of values

It is also evident that Russia prioritizes its imperialistic ambitions over the welfare of its people. In the 2000s, Russia embarked⁶ on modernizing its military forces, resulting in a rapid increase in defense spending: a 175 percent growth from 2000 to 2019, according to the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute. This spending peaked in 2016 at 5.5 percent of the gross domestic product (GDP) and saw a significant increase in 2023⁷, reaching 5.9 percent of Russia's GDP. This is substantial expenditure in a context where public sector corruption is rife. It should also be noted that defense needs did not necessitate such spending; Russia was building an army to attack sovereign countries at its borders. With the start of the full-scale invasion, Russia worsened⁸ its economic situation significantly by triggering sanctions⁹. Not to mention the loss of over half a million people killed or severely injured,¹⁰ Russia ruthlessly sent its own servicemen to their doom.

See also the chapter on russian values Chapter 79.

⁶Barneyc. (2023c, March 1). Blog: Can Ukraine thank Russian corruption for hindering their invasion? - Transparency International Defence & Security. Transparency International Defence & Security. https://ti-defence.org/can-ukraine-thank-russian-corruption-for-hindering-their-invasion/

⁷Tian, N., Da Silva, D. L., Liang, X., & Scarazzato, L. (2024). SIPRI Fact Sheet. https://www.sipri.org/sites/default/files/2024-04/2404_fs_milex_2023.pdf

⁸Impact of sanctions on the Russian economy. (n.d.). In the European Council. Retrieved August 4, 2024, from https://www.consilium.europa.eu/en/infographics/impact-sanctions-russian-economy/

⁹Sanctions and Russia's War: Limiting Putin's Capabilities. (2024, July 19). U.S. Department of The Treasury. https://home.treasury.gov/news/featured-stories/sanctions-and-russias-war-limiting-putins-capabilities

¹⁰Втрати Росії в Україні - офіційні дані. [Russian losses in Ukraine - official data](2024, August 4). https://index.minfin.com.ua/ua/russian-invading/casualties/

7.6 Quality of life?

The claim that the standard of living in Russia is higher than in Western countries is false. According to the Human Development Index (HDI)¹¹ a measure developed by the United Nations to assess social and economic development, Switzerland ranks highest for quality of life. Norway is in second place, followed by Iceland in third. Other countries in the top ten of the HDI rankings include Hong Kong, Australia, Denmark, Sweden, Ireland, Germany, and the Netherlands. The United States ranks 21st, and Austria is 25th. These nations achieve high scores in healthcare, income, and education, offering their citizens a superior quality of life. Russia, on the other hand, is significantly lower at 51st.

¹¹Standard Of Living By Country 2024. (n.d.). https://www.datapandas.org/ranking/standard-of-living-by-country

8 Corruption in Ukraine?

Know about corruption? Learn how Russian mafia wants to turn ukraine corrupt ... against the will of the Ukrainians



Myth

Ukraine is a corrupt country¹





Truth

While Russia prefers a corrupt Ukraine, the Ukrainian people want to get rid of corruption and Ukraine is now a much less corrupt country than Russia

The image of Ukraine as a big country in Europe but with a permanent crisis, corruption problems, and political instability is very common. However, this overlooks major reforms Ukraine has gone through.

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 7. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=28

8.1 Independence

The Ukrainian people's decision for independence 1991, see Chapter 18, was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.2 Orange revolution

The *Orange Revolution* 2004/2005 was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.3 Euromaidan

The *Euromaidan* 2013/2014 was also a vote against corruption and in favor of the European Union.

8.4 Anti-corruption during war

Ukraine has substantially reduced corruption in spite of the war that Russia started in 2014 and escalated in 2022.

When Viktor Yanukovuch fled from Ukraine in 2014 only approximately \$11,000² were left in the treasury. This was a great challenge for the newly established government but didn't stop reforms.

²Після втечі Януковича в скарбниці залишалося 108 тисяч 133 гривні 65 копійок [After Yanukovych's flight, the treasury had 108,133.65 hryvnia left]. (2017, March 11). LB.ua. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://lb.ua/news/2017/03/11/360928_posle_begstva_yanukovicha_kazne.html

The National Anti-Corruption Directorate³ and the Special Prosecutor's Office against Corruption started their work in 2015, and the High Anti-Corruption Court in 2020. They are entrusted with uncovering, prosecuting, and sentencing high-ranking political corruption. Newly created organizations were given extensive powers and resources and protected by external political pressure.

In society, alongside investigative authorities, transparency initiatives that are nearly unparalleled in Europe have emerged. A prime example is Pro-Zorro⁴, the central e-procurement system developed by the public. Furthermore, the mandate for civil servants and their close kin to submit electronic declarations of property has established a level of transparency in Europe that's quite rare, allowing civil society and investigative agencies to scrutinize declared assets.

These reforms and the commitment to combating corruption have laid essential foundations for EU accession prospects.

Despite the war, the OECD recognised the implementation of Ukraine's anti-corruption policy as "high"⁵ in March 2024, and this is producing results: per the Corruption Perceptions Index (CPI) by Transparency International⁶, Ukraine has seen a gradual yet consistent improvement in its standing on the international stage over recent years, aligning it with other EU aspirants like Serbia, Albania, and Bosnia and Herzegovina⁷.

³National Anticorruption Directorate. (n.d.). NABU Official Website. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://nabu.gov.ua/en/tags/national-anticorruption-directorate/

⁴Electronic procurement system. https://prozorro.gov.ua/uk

⁵Review of Anti-Corruption Reforms in Ukraine under the Fifth Round of Monitoring. (n.d.). https://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/governance/review-of-anti-corruption-reforms-in-ukraine-under-the-fifth-round-of-monitoring_9e03ebb6-en

⁶2022 Corruption Perceptions Index. (n.d.). Transparency International. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.transparency.org/en/cpi/2022/index/ukr

Mattia Nelles, 2023. Die Ukraine ist ein korruptes Land In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 53-59.

8 Corruption in Ukraine?

You can learn more about Ukraine's anti-corruption efforts in Sydorenko, Horbenko, and Rudenko (2023)

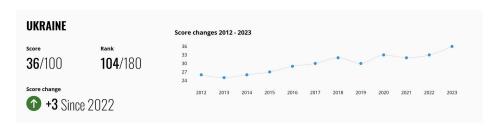


Figure 8.1: Ukraine and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/ukraine

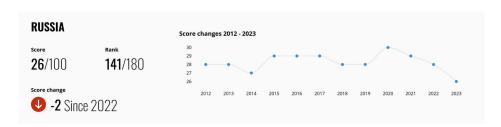


Figure 8.2: Russia and trends in Corruption Perceptions Index. Source: https://www.transparency.org/en/countries/russia

Part G

Crimea

9 Crimea history

Heard of Atlantis? How a land disappeared, a people vanished and who is responsible: the history of Crimea.



Crimea historically belongs to Russia. DISiNFO





- Crimea has tatarian and ukrainian roots.¹
- The russian empire tried multiple times to invade and russify Crimea against the will of Crimeans.

For the annexation of Crimea see Chapter 10.

¹Aliev:2023

9.1 Language

9.1.1 Crimea is Ukraine

Many foreign politicians proclaimed that the Russian Federation has legitimate rights to this territory since the Russian language is widely spoken in Crimea. This idea coincides with the Russian geopolitical project "Russian world," which implies bringing together Russian-speaking populations around the world. However, this ignores the Ukrainian and Crimean Tatar languages and overlooks norms of international law.

A whole body of international agreements condemn unlawful change of the borders, including the 1945 United Nations Charter, the 1975 Final Act of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe, and the Protocol to the Commonwealth Pact of 1991. The principle of territorial integrity is enshrined in Article 2(4)³ of the UN Charter and has been recognized as customary international law. Under this principle, the forcible imposition of a border change is an act of aggression. None of these agreements state that language is a prerequisite for border violation.

9.1.2 No oppression of russian language

Following the repatriation of Crimean Tatars⁴ in the late 1980s and early 1990s, the ethnic makeup of Crimea's two million population was

²Masiyenko, Y., Zahryvenko, K., Koval, N., & Tereshchenko, D. (2022). "The Russian flag will be flown wherever Russian is spoken": "Russkiy Mir" Foundation. In Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2022/07/case-study_russkiy-mir-foundation.pdf

³United Nations Charter (full text) | United Nations. (n.d.). United Nations. https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-charter/full-text

⁴Repatriation and integration of the Tatars of Crimea. (2000, February 18). Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://assembly.coe.int/nw/xml/XRef/X2H-Xref-ViewHTML.asp? FileID=8863&lang=EN

approximately 60–63% Russian, 22–25% Ukrainian and 12–14% Crimean Tatar. Figure 53.5 Given this ethnic diversity, Article 24.2 and Article 53.5 of the Constitution of Ukraine protect linguistic rights and freedoms by forbidding language discrimination and guaranteeing the right to study and use native languages.

Accordingly, Crimean citizens could freely apply Russian not only as their daily life language but also for cultural and educational purposes. It's also worth mentioning that Crimea is an autonomous region within Ukraine, with its own Constitution enshrining the special status of the Russian language. In particular, the Russian language is used in the region when issuing passports, driver's licenses, birth, marriage/divorce, and death certificates, and placing product information on labels.

In 2001, 90.7% of Crimean students in schools were educated in Russian and 99.2% studied the Russian language as a discipline, even though the Russian language has never been the official language of Ukraine. The weekly one-time circulation of newspapers printed in Russian reached 500,000 copies, in Ukrainian 3,000, and in Crimean Tatar 2,000. All television and radio companies in Crimea broadcasted in Russian. Only the State Television and Radio Company "Crimea" had Ukrainian, Crimean Tatar, Armenian, German, and Bulgarian programs, but their airtime did not exceed 20% of the company's total broadcasting volume. Moreover, 90% of the books published in the Crimean region were in Russian⁷.

See also Chapter 47.

⁵UKRAINE 2013 HUMAN RIGHTS REPORT. (n.d.). In Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 2013. Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights and Labor of the United States Department of State. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://2009-2017.state.gov/documents/organization/220554.pdf

⁶CONSTITUTION OF UKRAINE. (n.d.). https://rm.coe.int/constitution-of-ukraine/ 168071f58b

⁷ Російська мова в Криму – і державна, і офіційна [Russian is both the state and official language in Crimea]. (2008, February 5). Radio Svoboda. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/884271.html

9.2 History

9.2.1 Crimea belonged to Russia only briefly

Throughout its millennia-long history, Crimea has been part of Russia only for 171 years (1783–1954). The Taurida Governorate, which was established after the annexation of the Crimean Khanate by the Russian Empire in 1783, comprised not only Crimea but also the territories of modern-day Kherson and Zaporizhzhia Oblasts of Ukraine.

The Russian population on the Krym only became numerically significant after 1783, when the Russian Tsarina Catherine II annexed the peninsula. This means that for the entire three-thousand-year history of the Krym, the presence of Russians there accounts for only 8%. For example, in the first quarter of the 18th century on the Krym, 95% of the total ethnic composition of the population were Krymtatars (today it is only 13%), the other 5% were Greeks, Armenians, Karaites and Krymchaks.⁸ The annexation by Catherine I., which resulted in a mass migration of the local population to the Ottoman Empire (mainly to Turkey), was preceded by the destruction of the Krym Khanate - an independent state of the Krymtatars that had been founded in 1441.⁹

In the 18th and 19th centuries, Russia undertook extensive efforts to Russify the Krym. The Russian language was made official, Russian Orthodoxy was introduced as the predominant religion and the Muslim population was discriminated against. After the defeat in the Krym War (1853-1856), Russia intensified its repressive policy towards the Krymtatars and triggered

⁸Tunman, Johann, Crimean Khanate, 1784

⁹Aliev:2023

a massive wave of forced migration. By the end of the 19th century, fewer than 200,000 Krymtatars lived on the Krym.¹⁰

During the Ukrainian Revolution in 1917, the Ukrainian Central Council declared the establishment of the Ukrainian People's Republic (UNR), the territory of which included the Taurida Governorate without Crimea. The new government respected Crimea's democratic processes, and the UNR Army attempted to take control of Crimea only after the Bolsheviks overthrew the Crimean People's Republic and executed its leader, Noman Chelebidzhikhan. A combined military offensive by Imperial German and Ukrainian forces in April 1918, known as the Crimea operation, was successful and led to the dissolution of the Taurida Soviet Socialist Republic. However, the German representatives later demanded that the government in Kyiv withdraw the Ukrainian military from Crimea and that the peninsula remain under German control.¹¹

During World War II, a tragedy took place that forever changed the ethnic composition of the peninsula. Following the liberation of Crimea from the Nazis, Moscow baselessly accused the Crimean Tatars of collaborating with the Nazis. Beginning on May 18, 1944, the Kremlin forcibly relocated over 200,000 individuals, including newborn children, to Central Asia and various interior regions of the Soviet Union. This deportation turned into the Genocide during which 25% of Crimean Tatars perished under the estimations conducted by Soviet organs. Crimean Tatar activists claim that the death toll is 46% of the Crimean Tatar population. The de-

¹⁰Shurchalo, Dmytro, 240. Jahrestag der ersten Annexion. Wie haben sie versucht, die Krym russisch zu machen? In: Radio Svoboda, 19.04.2023, https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/krym-aneksiya-1783-rik/32370090.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023).

¹¹Krim-Operation. (2023, October 11). Wikipedia. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Krim-Operation

¹²About Crimea: The Historical Background. (n.d.). Crimea Platform. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://crimea-platform.org/en/krim-do-okupaciyi/istorichnij-ekskurs/#:~:text=Founded%20between%20528%20BC%20and,orbit%20of%20the%20Roman%20Empire

¹³Asan, E. (2023, May 18). Crimea was never Russian. Al Jazeera. https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2023/5/18/crimea-was-never-russian

9 Crimea history

portation meant that the Russians deliberately destroyed unique Crimean culture and heritage. They forcefully changed the ethnic composition of the peninsula, and this is where the myth that Crimea is "Russian territory" started¹⁴.

In 1954, Moscow opted to hand Crimea over to Ukraine. The Soviet authorities justified their choice by highlighting the economic and territorial affinity, as well as strong trade and cultural connections between the Crimean region and the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. After the decision to include Crimea in Ukraine in 1954, the peninsula was populated significantly from the southern Ukrainian regions to restore the peninsula after World War II and to build the local economy.

After Ukraine became independent, Russia recognized its borders. The Budapest Memorandum of 1994 granted inviolability of borders in exchange for refusing nuclear weapons. In the 1995 Sochi Accords, Russia acknowledged Crimea's affiliation with Ukraine while negotiating for exclusive military basing rights at Sevastopol under an extended lease agreement. Finally, the "Big Treaty" signed between Russia and Ukraine in 1997 stated that both countries respect each other's territorial integrity.

9.3 Culture

TODO

¹⁴Lytsevych, O.: 'Crimea was always Russian.' (2021, May 11). Chatham House – International Affairs Think Tank. https://www.chathamhouse.org/2021/05/myths-and-misconceptions-debate-russia/myth-12-crimea-was-always-russian

¹⁵Wolczuk, K., & Pr. Dragneva, R. (2022, August 24). Russia's longstanding problem with Ukraine's borders. Chatham House. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.chathamhouse.org/2022/08/russias-longstanding-problem-ukraines-borders

10 Crimea annexation

Green men are eco? Soldiers without insignia are up to no good! Why the annexation of Crimea was an invasion of Crimea.



Myth

Crimea was not annexed but peacefully reunited with Russia.



Truth

- Crimea was militarily invaded by Russia.
- The annexation was illegal and violates international law.
- The inhabitants of Crimea were not Russians, but wanted to be Ukrainians.

For the history of Crimea see Chapter 9.

10.1 Military invasion

When asked about the people who seized the buildings of the Crimean parliament and installed Russian flags on them on 27 February 2014, Putin replied that those were "local self-defense units." 1

In fact, "the Crimean local defense units" concerned about alleged threats from Ukrainian ultranationalists never existed.

The film titled "Crimea: The Way Home," which was aired on Russian state television in March 2015, made clear that the "little green men" who took control of the Crimean government buildings, airports, and other facilities were Russian soldiers.² The Simferopol airport, where Putin's ambassador to the EU, Vladimir Chizhov, had said there were no Russian troops operating³, was taken over by marines from Russia's Black Sea Fleet at Sevastopol⁴.

10.2 Illegal annexation

20 February 2014 as the official date of the beginning of the annexation of Crimea is not even denied by the Russians as it is indicated on the

¹Vladimir Putin answered journalists' questions on the situation in Ukraine. (2014, March 4). President of Russia. http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/20366

²Schreck, C. (2019, February 26). From "Not Us" To "Why Hide It?": How Russia Denied Its Crimea Invasion, Then Admitted It. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. https://www.rferl.org/a/from-not-us-to-why-hide-it-how-russia-denied-its-crimea-invasion-then-admitted-it/29791806.html

³"No Russian troops" in Crimea airport says EU's Russian Ambassador . (n.d.). [Video]. YouTube. Retrieved April 29, 2024, from https://youtu.be/calO_Z1F6D4?si=uYkFRbwjJGONJUpy

⁴Schreck, C. (2019, February 26). From "Not Us" To "Why Hide It?": How Russia Denied Its Crimea Invasion, Then Admitted It. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. https://www.rferl.org/a/from-not-us-to-why-hide-it-how-russia-denied-its-crimea-invasion-then-admitted-it/29791806.html

campaign medal "For the Return of Crimea" of the Ministry of Defense of the Russian Federation.⁵

The then Ukrainian president Viktor Yanukovych fled Kyiv only on the next day.⁶ And two days after the start of the Russian operation to annex the peninsula, on 22 February 2014, the Ukrainian parliament passed a resolution that established that Yanukovych had removed himself from fulfilling his constitutional duties.⁷

10.3 Against Crimeans

No organized separatist movement existed in Crimea before its occupation in 2014. According to the results of the nationwide Ukrainian referendum in 1991, 54.19% of voters in the Autonomous Republic of Crimea voted for the declaration of independence, and 57% in the city of Sevastopol⁸.

A poll by the International Republican Institute in May 2013 found that 53% of the residents of Crimea wanted to stay "Autonomy within Ukraine," 12% were for "Crimean Tatar autonomy within Ukraine," 2% for "Common oblast of Ukraine," and 23% voted for "Crimea should be separated and given to Russia."

⁵Medal "For the Return of Crimea" - Wikipedia. (2023, July 16). https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medal_%22For_the_Return_of_Crimea%22

⁶Frizell, S. (2014, February 22). Ukraine Protestors Seize Kiev As President Flees | TIME.com. TIME.com. https://world.time.com/2014/02/22/ukraines-president-flees-protestors-capture-kiev/

⁷I. U. (2014, February 22). Rada removes Yanukovych from office, schedules new elections for May 25. Interfax-Ukraine. https://en.interfax.com.ua/news/general/192030.html

⁸Information about the results of the all-Ukrainian referendum. (2019, September 4). The Central State Archive of Higher Authorities and Administration of Ukraine. https://tsdavo.gov.ua/gmedia/5-1-28-144-6-jpg

⁹Public Opinion Survey Residents of the Autonomous Republic of Crimea May 16 – 30, 2013. (n.d.). In *IRI*. International Republican Institute Baltic Surveys Ltd./The Gallup Organization Rating Group Ukraine with funding from the

10 Crimea annexation

In your opinion, what should the status of Crimea be?

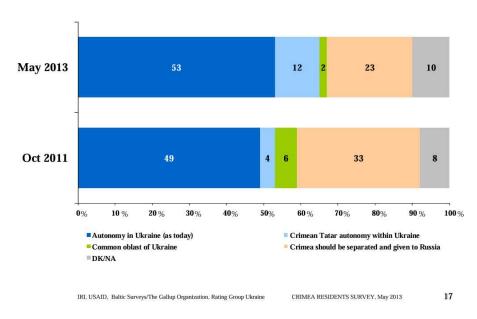


Figure 10.1: Crimea Resident Survey 2013

On 26 February 2014, at the protests near the building of the Crimean parliament 4000–5000 Crimean Tatars and supporters of the Euromaidan-Crimea movement faced 600–700 supporters of pro-Russian organizations and the Russian Unity Party. On the next day, the buildings of the Crimean parliament and the Council of Ministers were seized by the Russian special forces. ¹⁰

United States Agency for International Development. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.iri.org/wp-content/uploads/legacy/iri.org/2013%20October%207% 20Survey%20of%20Crimean%20Public%20Opinion,%20May%2016-30,%202013.pdf

¹⁰Higgins, A., & Erlan, S. (2014, February 27). Gunmen Seize Government Buildings in Crimea. *The New York Times*

When Moscow's illegal takeover of Crimea was already completed, the Russian government tried to legitimize annexation through the pseudo referendum. It was unrecognized by the international community through UN General Assembly Resolution 68/262 "Territorial Integrity of Ukraine", 11 supported by 100 UN member states. The overwhelming majority of international and human rights organizations, including the United Nations, 12 the OSCE, 13 NATO, 14 as well as Human Rights Watch, 15 have rejected the referendum.

¹¹Territorial Integrity of Ukraine: resolution / adopted by the General Assembly. (2014, April 1). United Nations Digital Library System. https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/767883?ln=en

¹²Putin Stages 'Votes' to Annex Occupied Ukrainian Territories. (2022, September 23). Bloomberg. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2022-09-23/russia-stages-referendums-to-annex-occupied-ukraine-lands

¹³OSCE heads condemn plan to hold illegal "referenda" in occupied territories of Ukraine. (2022, September 20). OSCE. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.osce.org/chairmanship/526432

¹⁴Macron slams planned referendums in Russia-controlled regions in Ukraine. (2022, September 20). France 24. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.france24.com/en/europe/20220920-live-ukrainian-soldiers-cheer-counteroffensive-s-swift-advance-into-donbas

¹⁵Gorbunova, Y. (2022, September 30). Fictitious Annexation Follows "Voting" at Gunpoint. Human Rights Watch. https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/09/30/fictitious-annexation-follows-voting-gunpoint

11 Crimea purges

Help us write: Vacationing in Crimea? Learn how Russia deported and killed the Crimean Tatar people, stole their homes and land with sea views. And now wants your money.



Truth

Russia is responsible for massive human rights violations against Crimean tatars and other Crimean inhabitants

For the history of Crimea see Chapter 9.

12 A

13 B

14 C

Part H

Culture

15 "Great Russian culture"

Be warned: it is a culture of deception that steals or murders the cultures of its neighbors to make itself greater. On the "Great Russian Culture".



Myth

Russia has a superior "Great Russian Culture" DisiNFO





Truth

- Russia is killing the culture in its colonies and appropriating the culture of its invaded neighbors.
- The true culture of Russia consists of corruption and lies, violence and fear ... and even fascism.

The Ukrainian culture has indeed long been overshadowed by Russian influence and thus overlooked by the international community. While such names as Dostoevsky, Pushkin, and Tchaikovsky are widely known in Western society, prominent Ukrainian figures like Taras Shevchenko, Lesya Ukrainka, or Mykola Leontovych are hardly recognizable in European countries. Moreover, East European studies focus mainly on Russian history, language, and culture, and only the full-scale Russian invasion "catalyzed the long-overdue review of the role and place of Ukrainian studies

abroad", resulting in 160 Ukrainian studies centers in about 30 countries worldwide.¹

15.1 Trojan horse

Russia maintains a "Great Russian Culture" as Trojan Horse to expand its empire to "Great Russia" (Eurasia). One example is the Russian House in Berlin, which spreads Putin propaganda despite EU sanctions.²

15.2 Jailing & Killing

Russa has a long tradition to jail and kill non-russian culture. This creates the illusion that Russia has more culture than Ukraine and its other colonies.

The Soviet regime suppressed Ukrainian nationalism, leading to the persecution of intellectuals, artists, and political figures who advocated for Ukrainian independence. The peak of these persecutions is known as the

¹Koval, N., Gaidai, O., Melnyk, M., Protsiuk, M., Tereshchenko, D., & Irysova, M. (2022). *Ukrainian and Crimean Tatar Studies in the World: Problems, Needs, Perspectives*. Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/ukrainian-and-crimean-tatar-studies-in-the-world_eng.pdf

²Russisches Haus in Berlin verbreitet Putin-Propaganda trotz EU-Sanktionen. (2024, November 29). Berliner-Kurier: https://www.berliner-kurier.de/berlin/zwischen-ballett-und-sprachkurs-russisches-haus-in-berlin-verbreitet-putin-propagandali.280330

"Executed Renaissance" or "Red Renaissance".³ ⁴ ⁵ This term is used to refer to Ukrainian intellectuals in literature, philosophy, art, music, theater, and cinema of the 1920s and early 1930s who faced arrests, deportations, imprisonment, and execution during the Great Terror of 1937–1938.

This tendency was promoted in the following years, known as the persecution of dissidents.⁶ Many Ukrainian intellectuals were imprisoned, tortured, and killed even in the late decades of Soviet rule, among them are Vasyl Stus, Vasyl Symonenko, and Alla Horska, who have become symbols of anti-Soviet resistance in the post-Stalin periods.

Fortunately, nowadays, no one has any doubts that Joseph Stalin was a brutal and murderous dictator. With Stalin being considered the embodiment of evil, other Soviet rulers often seem to be less repressive and more liberal.

However, Stalin's successors did not change the general Soviet policy framework, although they followed more subtle and indirect approaches to downplay the role of national languages. In particular, Nikita Khrushchev implemented a strategy to eliminate non-Russian languages from primary and secondary education by enacting a new law granting parents the authority to choose whether their children would attend schools with instruction in Russian or their native language. Designed to appear democratic, this law aimed at further assimilation, as Russian

³Executed Renaissance: The Erasure of Ukrainian Cultural Heritage in the Times of the Soviet Union. (2020, November 22). Retrospect Journal. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://retrospectjournal.com/2020/11/22/executed-renaissance-the-erasure-of-ukrainian-cultural-heritage-in-the-times-of-the-soviet-union/

⁴Mikołaj Gliński (Mar 3 2022) The Executed Renaissance: The Book that Saved Ukrainian Literature from Soviet Oblivion. https://culture.pl/en/article/the-executed-renaissance-the-book-that-saved-ukrainian-literature-from-soviet-oblivion

⁵Victoria Amelina (31 March 2022) Cancel culture vs. execute culture. Why Russian manuscripts don't burn, but Ukrainian manuscripts burn all too well. Eurozine. https://www.eurozine.com/cancel-culture-vs-execute-culture/

⁶Prokop, M. (n.d.). *Dissident movement*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CD%5Cl%5CDissidentmovement.htm

speakers enjoyed benefits in higher education, political and economic institutions, and cultural life. As a result, in 1987, Ukrainian-language schools accounted for only 16% of educational institutions in national and regional capitals, while 12% were mixed (predominantly Russian), and the majority, 72%, were Russian-language schools. Notably, cities such as Chernihiv, Donetsk, Simferopol, and Luhansk had no Ukrainian schools at that time.⁷

Some prominent examples of persecuted Ukrainians:

- Mykola Dmytrowytsch Leontowytsch, 1877 1921, created 150 compositions for choirs. Leontovych was shot by an agent of the Cheka secret service.
- Wassyl Oleksandrowytsch Barwinskyj, 1888 1963, was a Ukrainian composer, pianist, music critic, music teacher and conductor. He was arrested in 1948 and deported with his wife to a prison camp in Mordovia.
- Vsevolod Petrovich Zaderatsky, 1891 1953, was a Ukrainian composer, pianist and teacher. Her created works very similar to the famous russian Dmitri Shostakovich. While Shostakovich became famous, Zaderatsky rotted away in the gulag and his 24 Preludes were first performed in 2014.
- Valentyn Silvestrov, born in Kyiv in 1937, is a Ukrainian composer.
 After the Russian invasion of Ukraine, Silvestrov fled to Berlin with his daughter and granddaughter in March 2022.
- Victoria Amelina, 1986 2023, a gifted Ukrainina writer, was killed by the russians. Read her excellent essay on Cancel culture vs. execute culture

⁷Kravtsiv, B. & Kubijovyč, V. (n.d.). *Russification*. Encyclopedia of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.encyclopediaofukraine.com/display.asp?linkpath=pages% 5CR%5CU%5CRussification.htm

15.3 Appropriating

Another technique for making Russian culture appear larger than it is is the appropriation of non-Russian culture: anyone who wants to make a career in the Russian empire must speak Russian and be prepared to see themselves as a Russian cultural creator. Examples:

- Russian borscht ... is actually a Ukrainian cultural asset
- Russia tried to appropriate Berezovsky's lost Symphony No. 1 in C major, but failed: it had its World premiere in Kyiv
- Nikolai Gogol was born in Ukraine but is depicted as a Russian writer

15.4 Pushkin's empire ...

Pushkin is considered the (great) national poet of Russia, however, he is the poet of the evil empire and he is - for centuries - a symbol for the suppression of Polish (Adam Mickiewicz) and Ukrainian (Taras Shevchenko) culture (and particularly their national poets):

The complete lack of respect for human life, along with the most docile obedience on the part of the Empire's subordinates, is at the core of *Mickiewicz*'s vision of Russia. The poem ends with another dead body: a servant left out in the cold and forgotten by his owner. And with a thought, also typical of Mickiewicz's stance towards Russia: 'Poor nation – thus I mused beside his grave / Who know but such heroism: of a slave!'.

...

In writing these and other patriotic, anti-tsarist poems, *Shevchenko* would pay the ultimate price. He died in 1861, in St. Petersburg, having been arrested in Ukraine again for 'fomenting unrest in the nation'. He was only 47, with every

reason to feel hopeless about Ukraine's future, subjugated by the Empire.

...

Perhaps unsurprisingly, from the late 19th century, the official face of this Russification was... Alexander Pushkin.

...

Pushkin, formerly a liberal with democratic sympathies as well as author of anti-tsarist poems (including 'Freedom' and 'To Chaadayev'), had composed such works as 'Poltava' (1828), which glorified Peter the Great's defeat of the Swedish-Ukrainian forces – a military victory that paved the way for the subjugation of Ukraine.

...

Overall, a skewed Pan-Slavic myth of a Mickiewicz-Pushkin friendship was being officially endorsed once again, which succeeded in eclipsing the reality of their complicated relations, as well as fundamental political conflicts between the two poets, their work and posthumous public presences. The friendship myth has likely also contributed to the blurring of a much closer spiritual and political affinity of *Mickiewicz and Shevchenko – the two truly greatest Slavic poets of freedom.*⁸

So don't fall to russian Propaganda.

15.5 ... is a fascist empire

As Russian forces bombarded Ukraine last year, an officially distributed video showed Russian foreign minister Sergei

⁸Mikołaj Gliński (Oct 31 2022) Inventing Anti-Imperial Poetic Discourse: Adam Mickiewicz and Taras Shevchenko, with Alexander Pushkin in the Tsar's Shadow. https://culture.pl/en/article/inventing-anti-imperial-poetic-discourse-adam-mickiewicz-and-taras-shevchenko-with-alexander-pushkin-in-the-tsars-shadow

Lavrov reciting lines from Pushkin's "To the Slanderers of Russia", a poem fulminating against Western supporters of Slavs rebelling against Russia ... Small wonder some Ukrainians now refer on social media to "Pushkinists" launching missile attacks on their cities. ⁹

We must quote the beginning of the poem, in which the genocidal war against Poles and Ukrainians is explained as an internal slavic Military Special Operation from which the West should stay out:

To the slanderers of Russia

What are you clamoring about, people's vitias? Why do you threaten Russia with anathema? What has angered you? The unrest of Lithuania? Leave it: it is a dispute between Slavs, A domestic, old dispute, already weighed by fate, A question which you will not settle.

For a long time now
These tribes have been at enmity with each other;
and more than once their side or ours has fallen.
either their side or ours.
Who shall stand in this unequal contest:
The sourpuss or the faithful lich?
Will Slavic streams merge in the Russian sea?

Will it run dry? That's the question.

Leave us alone: you have not read These bloody tablets; You do not understand, you do not understand This family feud is alien to you;

⁹Timothy Garton Ash (23 August 2023) Putin, Pushkin, and the decline of the Russian empire. Behind Ukraine's rejection of Russia's revered poet is a much bigger story of imperial decay. https://ecfr.eu/article/putin-pushkin-and-the-decline-of-the-russian-empire/

Pushkin 1831

While it is common knowledge that this is an imperialistic poem – the freedom-loving *Shevchenko* was decidedly critical of Pushkin's poem ¹⁰ – it is less known, that this poem qualifies as fascist language. According to German fascism expert Klaus Theweleit (Theweleit (1987), Theweleit (1989)), treating humans as "mass", as "Slavic streams" that bloodily "merge in the Russian sea", is fascist imagery that Pushkin introduces here:

After seizing power, the Nazis tamed the floods and let them flow inside their rituals. Streams became dams, and much more ... The flood had a name now: "Entry March of the Banners" (encoded stream). The threat of inundation had been eradicated. But even without the danger of sinking within it, the flood remained exciting, fascinating. Its ominous aspect had been removed by those formations, by transforming streams into "columns," by converting the flowing "feminine" into a rigid "masculine." Where did the excitement come from, then? What made that "broad, red, surging stream . . . sacred"?

Klaus Theweleit (1987, Vol. 1)

As a theory of fascism, *Male Fantasies* sets forth the jarring—and ultimately horrifying—proposition that the fascist is not doing 'something else,' but doing what he wants to do. When he throws a grenade at a working-class couple who are making love on the grass, he is not taking a symbolic stand against the institution of heterosexuality. When he penetrates a female adversary with a bullet or bayonet, he is not dreaming of rape. What he wants is what he gets, and that is what the Freikorpsmen describe over and over as a 'bloody mass': heads with

¹⁰Manning, C. A. (1944). Shevchenko and Pushkin's to the Slanderers of Russia. Modern Language Notes, 59(7), 495–497. https://doi.org/10.2307/2911316

their faces blown off, bodies soaked red in their own blood, rivers clogged with bodies. The reader's impulse is to engage in a kind of mental flight—that is, to 'read' the murders as a story about something else, for example, sex ... or the Oedipal triangle . . . or anything to help the mind drift off. But Theweleit insists that we see and not 'read' the violence. The 'bloody mass' that recurs in these men's lives and fantasies is not a referent to an unattainable 'something else,' and the murders that comprise their professional activity are not mere gestures.

Foreword by Barbara Ehrenreich (Vol 1)

15.6 Great Russian lie

Finally, the tale of the great russian culture is a lie that was designed to distract us fom the fact, that russian culture is violence, not poems, for centuries:

I don't know of any metaphors that can make my words more appealing or less shocking. Metaphors don't work against men with machine-guns. No poetry can protect you when a tank hits your car and crushes you and your family. award-winning poet Halyna Kruk in her speech at the Berlin Poetry Festival in June 2022¹¹

¹¹Halyna Kruk (2022) Metaphors don't work against arms, or why poetry doesn't help. https://tvoemisto.tv/en/news/metaphors_dont_work_against_arms_or_why_poetry_doesnt_help_133896.html

15.7 Violent culture

Russia's culture is not only smaller than many believe, it is also a culture of alcoholism (Chapter 77), learned helplessness, torture (Chapter 107), nationalism and even fascism (Chapter 56).

15.8 Great poo culture

Russian artist sinks to new low by making sculptures out of POO to celebrate the year of the rooster. The Irish Sun (2017)¹²

15.9 See also

The chapters on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 97), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 48).

¹²WHAT STINKERS Russian artist sinks to new low by making sculptures out of POO to celebrate the year of the rooster. (4 Jan 2017) The Irish Sun. https://www.thesun.ie/news/383736/russian-artist-sinks-to-new-low-by-makingsculptures-out-of-poo-to-celebrate-the-year-of-the-rooster/

16 Ukrainian Culture

Help us write: how the Ukrainian culture was murdered by Russia and still survived. What a beauty. Come and look.



Ukraine has no own culture DisiNFO





Ukraine has a rich culture that is again being murdered by Russia

16.1 Introduction

TODO

See also the chapters on Russian culture (Chapter 15) on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 97), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 48).

16 Ukrainian Culture

1

https://www.art-territory.com/

https://culture.pl/en/article/inventing-anti-imperial-poetic-discourse-adam-mickiewicz-and-taras-shevchenko-with-alexander-pushkin-in-the-tsars-shadow

See also Culture of Ukraine at Wikipedia

16.2 Architecture

TODO

16.3 Carpets

TODO

16.4 Costumes

¹Oksana Shchur (2023) Die Ukraine hat keine eigenen Kultur. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP.

16.5 Cooking

16.5.1 Borscht

Borscht is on [UNESCO's List of Intangible Cultural Heritage] (https://www.unesco.org/en/articles/culture-ukrainian-borscht-cooking-inscribed-list-intangible-cultural-heritage-need-urgent)

TODO

16.6 Religious arts

TODO

16.6.1 Pysanki

https://www.metmuseum.org/perspectives/pysanky

TODO

16.6.2 Pavuk

TODO

16.7 Illustrations

https://www.supportukraine-pic.com/

16 Ukrainian Culture

16.8 Fine arts

TODO

16.9 Music

TODO

16.10 Literature

TODO

16.11 See also

The chapters on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 97), on Ukrainian language (Chapter 47) and on russian language (Chapter 48).

Part I Democracy

17 Democracy in Russia?

Help us write: how russia fakes elections, how Putin grew from mafia boss in St. Petersburg to boss of mafia Russia



Myth

Russia has free elections DisiNFO





Truth

Russia never had free elections. Russia fakes free elections. Russia was an oligarchy and now is a dictatorship.

17.1 A

TODO

17.2 B

17 Democracy in Russia?

17.3 C

18 Democracy in Ukraine

Knew that Hetmans were elected? Learn about the democracy in Ukraine and its many peaceful government transitions.



Myth

- Ukraine is not a democracy
- Ukrainians vote for russia





Truth

- In all regions of Ukraine a majority voted for independence
- Until russian invasion, Ukraine has had free elections and peaceful change of governments
- Ukrainians want full democracy as a EU member state

Pro-Russian propaganda labels Ukraine as an undemocratic, authoritarian, or even totalitarian country. By doing so, the creators of disinformation try to discredit the Ukrainian state and halt the support it receives from partner countries and even Ukrainians themselves.

18 Democracy in Ukraine

However, Ukraine has no persecution of individuals based on religion, nationality, or language under its Constitution. People are free to use any language in their everyday lives and practice a religion of their choice. Moreover, if Ukraine had been under a totalitarian government or dictatorship, as Russians claim to call the Ukrainian government the "Kiev regime" it's unlikely that the West would have extended its assistance to it.

18.1 Election of the Hetmans

Unlike Russian Zarism, Ukraine has a history with an early form of democracy: elected Hetmans, see Wikipedia.

18.2 Independence

Ukraine has declared its desire to separate from the Russian undemocratic regime long ago, see Wikipedia. The results of the 1991 Ukrainian independence referendum showcase the will of the people to live in an independent and democratic country.

¹Foreign Ministry statement on the Kiev regime's latest terrorist attack on the Russian city of Donetsk. (2024, January 1). Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.mid.ru/tv/?id=1924082&lang=en

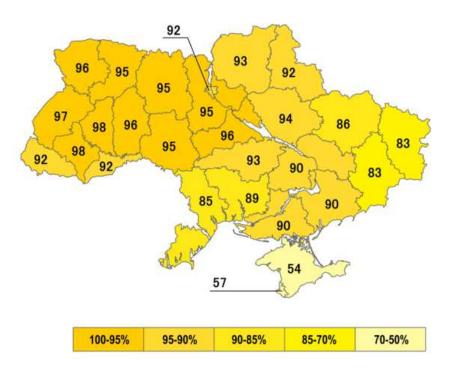


Figure 18.1: Ukraine: Referendum 1991: votes for independence in

percent.

Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:

Ukr_Referendum_1991.png

18.3 Change of government

Unlike Russia, Ukraine has enjoyed several peaceful democratic changes of government since its independence, see Wikipedia.

18.4 EU Accession

Ukraine has a long path to go in terms of democratic reforms. This has been intensified by two major events - "Orange revolution" in 2004 against election fraud and "Revolution of dignity" (Maidan) in 2013-2014 against the refusal of the agreement with the EU.²

Significant strides have been made in enhancing democracy on a local scale, with the decentralization reform giving rise to 'hromadas', administrative entities at the local level that guarantee more resources and autonomy for community decision-making.

The biggest progress in democratic reforms is made due to the Ukrainian determination to integrate with the EU, see Wikipedia. Ukraine obtained the candidate status on the 23 of June 2022. The larger path of membership negotiations was outlined by implementing 7 criteria that were determined by the European Commission. According to the results of the fulfillment of the criteria by Ukraine, the European Commission recommended starting negotiations on entry on November 8, 2023, with technical reservations, regarding the criteria, where Ukraine is to achieve broader progress, namely in the fight against corruption³.

²Reduction in corruption levels in Ukraine after the Revolution of Dignity. (n.d.). https://voxukraine.org/en/reduction-in-corruption-levels-in-ukraine-after-the-revolution-of-dignity

³Commission adopts 2023 Enlargement package, recommends to open negotiations with Ukraine and Moldova, to grant candidate status to Georgia and to open accession negotiations with BiH, once the necessary degree of compliance is achieved. (2023, November 8). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/en/ip_23_5633

18.5 Regional Results

As in many other countries, there is a huge variability in regional election results in Ukraine over time for various reasons, disproving the Myth, that there would be a western-ukrainian and eastern-russian part of Ukraine that which would vote pro-Ukraine and pro-russia. Note particularly, that in the 2019 presdential elections, President Zelenski represents east-most parts of Ukraine even more than west-most parts.

The following results are taken from $W_{IKIPEDIA}$



Figure 18.2: Map of Election 1998 for Parliament

⁴Christ (2023)

18 Democracy in Ukraine

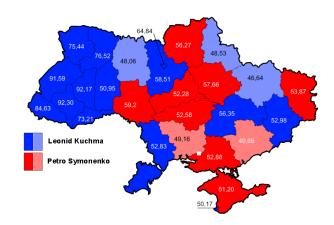


Figure 18.3: Map of Election 1999 for President

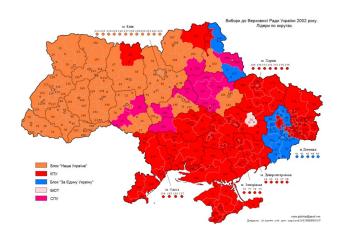


Figure 18.4: Map of Election 2002 for Parliament

18.5 Regional Results

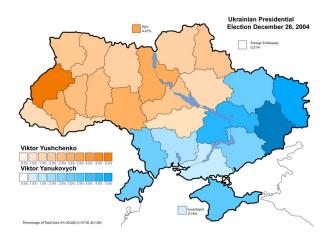


Figure 18.5: Map of Election 2004 for President

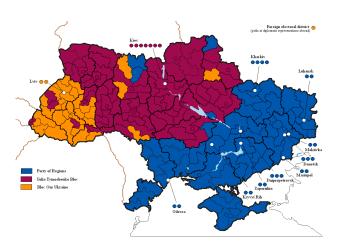


Figure 18.6: Map of Election 2006 for Parliament

18 Democracy in Ukraine



Figure 18.7: Map of Election 2007 for Parliament

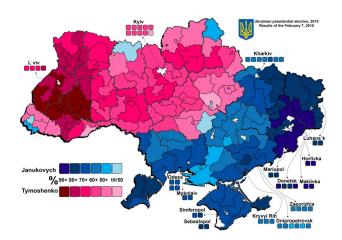


Figure 18.8: Map of Election 2010 for President

18.5 Regional Results

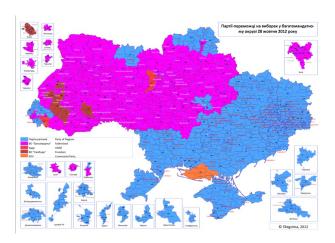


Figure 18.9: Map of Election 2012 for Parliament

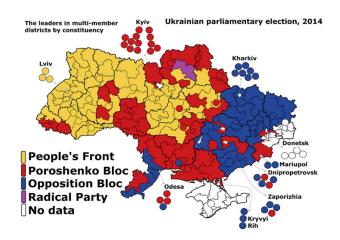


Figure 18.10: Map of Election 2014 for Parliament

18 Democracy in Ukraine

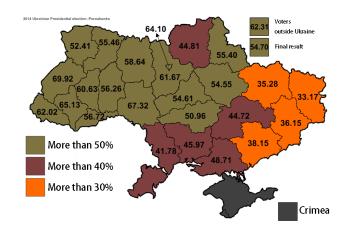


Figure 18.11: Map of Election 2014 for President

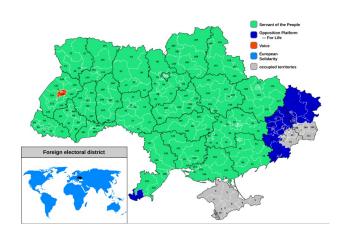


Figure 18.12: Map of Election 2019 for Parliament

18.5 Regional Results

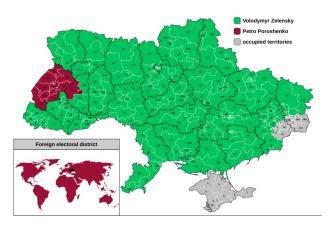


Figure 18.13: Map of Election 2019 for President

Part J

Denial

19 Denial intro

Don't believe the Kremlin until he denies it. Learn how Russia lies. With a long list of shameless Russian lies.



Myth

- it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DiSiNFO



Truth

Every Russian accusation is a confession

The claim that Ukraine staged "false flag" operations to blame Russia is not only unfounded but also serves to obscure the announced (Chapter 43) and systematically committed (Chapter 92) Russian terror against the civilian population, infrastructure and culture, which has been extensively documented through satellite imagery and on-site investigations.

The following chapters show the audacity of Russian disinformation.

20 Azerbaijan Airlines

Ever been on an airplane? Been a bit scared? When the Russian missile hit? Azerbaijan Airlines flight 8243.



Myth

- it was birds
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- · sorry, that's war



Truth

Russsia shot the airplane then denyied emergency landing WikipediA

The Azerbaijan Airlines flight 8243 Baku-Grozny was shot down by a Russian Pantsir-S1 air Defence system, the Azerbaijani agency AnewZ claims. Russia denied emergency landing in Grozny, hoping the plane and proofs drop into the sea.

https://de.euronews.com/2024/12/26/exklusiv-flugzeugabsturz-derazerbaijan-airlines-durch-russische-rakete-verursacht

21 Butcha massacre

How can you commit crimes in front of everyone? Many crimes? And shamelessly lie that you didn't do it? If you are Russia. In Butcha.



- it was staged
 - it didn't happen
 - it wasn't us (Russia)
 - · it was Ukraine
 - they deserved it DISINFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

To hide its acts of terror and the killing of civilians, Russia claims that it is the Ukrainian army that is destroying the civilian population. One glaring instance of Russia deflecting blame onto Ukraine involves the heinous acts committed by Russian soldiers in Bucha. On April 3, the Russian Ministry of Defense published a statement, 1 later republished by the Russian Ministry

¹The Russian Defence Ministry denies accusations of Kiev regime of allegedly killing civil-

of Foreign Affairs,² that claimed unequivocally that "the photos and video footage from Bucha are another hoax, a staged production and provocation by the Kiev regime for the Western media," using the Russian spelling for the Ukrainian capital.

4 5

ians in Bucha, Kiev Region. (2022, April 3). Telegram. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://t.me/MFARussia/12230

²Russian Defence Ministry denies accusations of Kiev regime of allegedly killing civilians in Bucha, Kiev Region. (2022, April 3). Facebook. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.facebook.com/mod.mil.rus/posts/3197015560541178

³Higgins, E. (2022, April 4). Russia's Bucha 'Facts' Versus the Evidence. Bellingcat. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bellingcat.com/news/2022/04/04/russias-bucha-facts-versus-the-evidence/

⁴Caught on Camera, Traced by Phone: The Russian Military Unit That Killed Dozens in Bucha. (2022, December 22). The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/12/22/video/russia-ukraine-bucha-massacre-takeaways.html

⁵Ukraine: Apparent War Crimes in Russia-Controlled Areas. (2022, April 3). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/04/03/ukraine-apparent-war-crimes-russia-controlled-areas

22 Chasiv Yar strike

Have you ever had to flee? Live in a hostel? When the rockets hit? Read how social Russia is.



Myth

We, Russia, hit a "temporary deployment point" of a Ukrainian territorial defence unit DISINFO



Truth

Russsia killed 34 civilians including one child WIKIPEDIA

On July 9, 2022, Russian ballistic missiles hit the town of Chasiv Yar, 48 people were murdered, including a 9-year-old Donetsk region. child.1

I am impressed by the latest shelling of a municipal dormitory for vulnerable people in the city of Chasiv Yar, Donetsk region on the evening of July 9. At least 34 civilians, including a child, died as a result of a blow and a collapse of the building in

¹The death toll of the Chasiv Yar rocket strike exceeds 30. (2022, July, 11). ukrainianworldcongress

22 Chasiv Yar strike

which they sought shelter. Nine more people were removed from the rubble and are now hospitalized UN coordinator for humanitarian activities in Ukraine Sebastian Rhodes²



Figure 22.1: Search and rescue operation in Chasiv Yar
Source: State Emergency Service of Ukraine. (2022, July 10).
Facebook.

²"Civilians pay the highest price": the UN condemned the Russian attack on Chasiv Yar. Suspilne Novini. https://suspilne.media/259861-civilni-platat-najvisu-cinu-v-oon-zasudili-rosijsku-ataku-na-casiv-ar/

23 Chernihiv strike

Help us write: Have you ever been to a theater? Listened to silence? Afer the rockets hit? How Russia honors culture. In Chernihiv.



Myth

- it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DiSiNFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

[^denial-chernihiv-1] [^denial-chernihiv-1]: Waterhouse, & Wright. Chernihiv: Russian missile strike kills seven (2023, August 20). and injures 144, Ukraine says. BBC. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-66554412

24 Little green men?

How to turn brutal red killers to little green men? How to recognize hybrid warfare? Read on.



Myth

- Crimea never was ukrainian
- Crimea is not annexed
- Crimea decided its own fate
- "Green men" are not russian soldiers
- Russia saved Crimea
- European leaders have accepted the loss of Crimea DISINFO





Truth

Of course little green men were brutal russian soldiers.

Hybrid warefare uses deception. See Chapter 10.

25 Dnipro strike

Have you ever lived in a skyscraper? Asked yourself what if fire? When the rockets hit? How Russky Mir brings peace to civilians. In Dnipro.



- it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DisiNFO



Russsia committed severe atrocities

Russia's terrorist attack in Dnipro remains the largest in terms of the number of victims in 2023 — a rocket attack on a multi-story residential building happened on January 14. At that time, 46 people died and 80 were injured¹.

¹Dnipro holds memorial for 46 killed in 2023 Russian missile strike. (2024, January 14). NV. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://english.nv.ua/life/dnipro-ukraine-

25 Dnipro strike



Figure 25.1: Search and rescue operation in Dnipro Source: *Kyrylo Tymoshenko*. (2023, January 17). Facebook.

marks-memorial-of-46-killed-in-russia-missile-strike-on-apartment-building-50383967.html

26 Hroza strike

Help us write: Have you ever been to a funeral? Stood around the grave? When the rockets hit? How Russia honors the dead and kills the living. In Hroza.



Myth

- · it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DisiNFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

On 5 October, 2023, A Russian ballistic missile hit a cafe in the village of Hroza, Kupyan district, Kharkiv region. At that time, there was a mourning dinner for a fallen soldier. According to the police, about 300 people lived in the village, and 59 of them died.¹

¹Death toll from Hroza missile strike rises to 59, Ukraine says. (2023, October 12). Reuters.

26 Hroza strike

Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/death-toll-hrozamissile-strike-rises-59-ukraine-says-2023-10-12/

27 Full invasion

Help us write: How Russia prepared the invasion long ago, invaded unprovoked to conquer Ukraine and commits genocide to everything ukrainian

Myth

- NATO/US/EU are preparing an invasion of Russia
- The American invasion of Ukraine publicly depicted as a Russian invasion
- The West is falsely announcing a Russian invasion to sell weapons to Ukraine
- There is no evidence that Russian is planning an invasion of
- Ukraine provoked Russia into launching full-scale invasion
- Russia invaded to prevent Genocide
- Russia's invasion is in full conformity with UN Charter



Truth

Russia prepared invasion long ago, invaded unprovoked to conquer Ukraine and commit genocide to everything ukrainian.

27.1 A

TODO

27.2 B

TODO

27.3 C

TODO

28 Kakhovka dam

Help us write: Water is life. Dam failure is death. Dam bursting is a war crime and ecocide. What Russia did to the Kakhovka dam.



- Russia warned the UN
- Ukraine destroyed the Kakhovka dam
- Ukraine plans to destroy another dam
- UN denies water ecocide of Crimea by Ukraine
- Western weapons destroyed the Kakhovka dam



Truth

- · Russia threatened to blow up the dam
- Only Russia was in control of the dam
- · Only someone in control of the dam could blow it
- Russia blew the dam

28 Kakhovka dam

28.1 A

TODO

28.2 B

TODO

28.3 C

TODO

29 Kramatorsk Railway

Help us write: Ever traveled by train? Been in a crowded station? Then been bombed? How Russia imagines liberation and civilization. In Kramatorsk.



Myth

- the bombing of the railway station never happened
- the killed civilians were soldiers
- · Ukrainian military did it
- Ukrainian fascists did it DisiNFO





Truth

Russia bombed multiple railway stations on that day

29.1 Kramatorsk

On April 8, 2022, at 10:28 a.m. ballistic missile equipped with a cluster munition warhead dispersed 50 small bombs, known as submunitions, over

29 Kramatorsk Railway

the train tracks and station in Kramatorsk. At least 58 people, who were waiting for the evacuation train, were killed – all of them civilians – and over 100 others were injured.¹

 a^2

29.2 B

TODO

29.3 C

TODO

¹Death at the Station: Russian Cluster Munition Attack in Kramatorsk. (2023, February 21). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/video-photos/interactive/2023/02/21/death-at-the-station/russian-cluster-munition-attack-in-kramatorsk

²ZDFheute. (2023, February 21). Kramatorsk: Angriff war laut HRW-Bericht Kriegsverbrechen. ZDFheute. https://www.zdf.de/nachrichten/politik/kramatorsk-streumunition-ukraine-krieg-russland-100.html

30 Kremenchuk Shopping

Wanna go shopping? Stay far from Russia! How Russian fired missiles at the "Amstor" shopping center in Kremenchuk.



Myth

- · it was staged
- it didn't happen
- it wasn't us (Russia)
- it was Ukraine
- they deserved it DisiNFO



Truth

Russsia committed severe atrocities

On June 27, 2022, Russian missiles fired at the "Amstor" shopping center in Kremenchuk, 22 people died, and more than a hundred were injured.¹

¹Ukraine: Russian Missile Kills Civilians in Shopping Center. (2022, June 30). Human Rights Watch. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.hrw.org/news/2022/06/30/ ukraine-russian-missile-kills-civilians-shopping-center

30 Kremenchuk Shopping



Figure 30.1: Liquidation of shelling consequences in Kremenchuk Source: *State Emergency Service of Ukraine.* (2022, June 27).

31 Mariupol theater

Do you think Ukrainian children should be bombed? In a theater where they were seeking shelter? 600 dead? That's what Russia did in Mariupol.

Myth

- the bombing was staged
- Russia never attacks civilian targets
- Ukrainian Nazis did it DisiNFO





Truth

The bombing of the theater was part of the intended Russian genocide against the civilian population of Mariupol. WikipediA

31.1 Place of the siege

The war against Mariupol did not begin in 2022, but as early as 2014, when Russia waged a covert war. After the annexation of Crimea and the war

31 Mariupol theater

in Donetsk and Luhansk, the city's economic situation deteriorated drastically. The construction of the Kerch Bridge isolated Mariupol from international maritime trade.

The siege of Mariupol began with the start of the war on February 24, 2022 and ended with the capitulation on May 20, 2022. The city was completely encircled and cut off from the outside world. Due to Russian air supremacy, Mariupol was defenceless against Russian bombardment. 90% of the residential buildings were destroyed, water, electricity, energy, heat and heating systems - were systematically destroyed just one week after the start of the war, leaving the population, who had been holding out in the cellars of the apartment blocks, defenceless against the persistent winter cold.

31.2 Place of culture

Like the theater in Aachen, the theater in Mariupol is an order of civilization, culture and peace.



- (a) Theater Aachen (Wikimedia)
- (b) Theater Mariupol (Wikimedia)

Figure 31.1: This could also be our theater

31.3 Place of death

Over 1,200 citizens, including many children, had taken refuge in the basement of the theater, as indicated by two large pavement signs "ДЕТИ" (children) in front of and behind the theater, which were easy to read from the air. On March 16, 2022, Russia targeted and bombed the theater, killing about 600 people, according to estimates of Associated Press (Wikipedia).



Figure 31.2: Theater after the airstrike. Screenshot from BBC video, April 11, 2022

The image comes from these stories from survivors.

31.4 Place of mass graves

There have been massive human rights violations in Mariupol, including targeted attacks on civilians, blockades of humanitarian aid and the bombing of medical facilities. The worst case of destruction of a medical facility was the targeted bombing of the maternity and children's clinic on the left bank of Mariupol on March 9, 2022 (see Chapter 100). It is estimated that 100,000 people died in Mariupol, many were buried in mass graves¹.

31.5 Place of justice?

According to the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, legal experts classify the events as genocide, as living conditions were deliberately created to destroy the population. These included the encirclement of the city, the starvation of the people, the targeted bombing of shelters and hospitals and the deportation of tens of thousands to Russia. See also Chapter 41

Even the often Russia-biased Amnesty International could not help but call the Russian attack on a theater filled with civilians seeking protection a clear war crime that belongs before the International Criminal Court².

A longer essay on Mariupol in the journal Osteuropa also concludes that Russia committed genocide in Mariupol³, although the 2022 text still con-

¹3rd mass grave was found near Mariupol (2024-04-25). hromadske.radio https://hromadske.radio/en/news/2022/04/25/3rd-mass-grave-was-found-near-mariupol-photos

²Ukraine: Deadly Mariupol theatre strike 'a clear war crime' by Russian forces – new investigation. (2023, June 30). Amnesty International. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2022/06/ukraine-deadly-mariupol-theatre-strike-a-clear-war-crime-by-russian-forces-new-investigation/

³Otto Luchterhand (2022-04-14). Völkermord in Mariupol. Zeitschrift Osteuropa. https://zeitschrift-osteuropa.de/blog/voelkermord-in-mariupol/

tains Russian narratives about alleged separatists in the Donbas, see Chapter 37.

This genocide could probably have been prevented if the international community had acted more decisively earlier.

32 Flight mh17

Help us write: how Russia shot down the civilian aircraft MH17, killed 298 people and why Girkin is sentenced but still free.



Myth

- it never happened
- the crash site was manipulated
- it was responsibility of the air traffic controllers
- it was ukrainian Pilots
- it was the CIA DISINFO



Truth

- MH17 was shot down by a russian BUK-TELAR operated by pro-russian fighters under russian control
- a dutch cout sentenced the russian Girkin and two others for murder of 298

32 Flight mh17

32.1 A

TODO

32.2 B

TODO

32.3 C

TODO

33 Okhmatdyt hospital

Help us write: how Russia bombed Okhmatdyt children hospital and denied it and blamed Ukraine for it



Myth

- The bloodied people in the Okhmatdyt childrens hospital were played by actors
- Okhmatdyt hospital bombing is a savage Ukrainian crime
- The attack on children's hospital in Kyiv was a NATO false

flag operation DisiNFO





Truth

Russia fired a Kh-101 cruise missile into the Okhmatdyt children's hospital

33.1 A

33 Okhmatdyt hospital

33.2 B

TODO

33.3 C

34 Zaporizhzhia fire

Help us write: how Russia occupied the Zaporizhzhia nuclear power plant, set it on fire and blamed Ukraine for it



Myth

- Ukraine attacked the ZNPP with drones
- The IAEA proved that Kyiv lied about the fire at Zaporizhzhya

Nuclear Power Plant DISINFO





- ZNPP is occupied by Russia and under Russia's control.
- Dark Smoke emerged from two cooling towers of ZNPP one day after Zelenskyy admitted Kursk.
- The dark smoke indicates that russia has brought burnable Material into the cooling tower.
- The IAEA did not finde unburnt material in one tower and Russia denied the IAEA access to the other tower.

https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c984l87l2w6o

34 Zaporizhzhia fire

https://www.world-nuclear-news.org/articles/fire-at-zaporizhzhia-cooling-tower

https://www.aa.com.tr/en/energy/general/fire-at-zaporizhzhia-nuclear-power-plant-unlikely-caused-by-drone-attack-un-watchdog/42953

34.1 Occupation

TODO

34.2 Control

TODO

34.3 Smoke

TODO

34.4 IAEE visit

35 Zoo murder

Killer in the zoo: how the Kremlin assasin Vadim Krasikov murdered a critique in the zoo of Berlin and was huged by Putin

Myth

Russia was not involved in the murder of Georgian citizen Zelimkhan Khangoshvili in Berlin

Truth

- The Kremlin commissioned the murder.
- The Kremlin payed Krasikov's lawyer.
- Russia exchanged multiple people from russian prisons to release the convicted FSB murder Vadim Krasikov.
- Putin hugged Krasikov when he arrived in Moscow.

35.1 2019 August - Murder

Zelimkhan Khangoshvili was murdered by Vadim Krasikov in Berlin Tiergarten. Krasikkov travelled under false name "Sokolov", see wikipedia: Khangoshvili Assassination

35.2 2019 December - Assassin

Bellingcat identified that Vadim "Sokolov" is in fact the FSB agent Vadim Krasikov.

German Newspaper Der Spiegel reports about the secret Russian death squad.

35.3 2021 December - Verdict

Krasikov is convicted to life in prison.

Statement of Bellingcat with reference to the verdict

The Federal Foreign Office of Germany expells another two russian "diplomats"

35.4 2024 Juni - Money

Russia paid a celebrity lawyer for Russian contract killer in Berlin

35.5 2024 August - Exchange

Krasikov is exchanged freed from Germany in russian prisoner swap Putin receives FSB murderer Krasikov with a hug on his arrival in Moscow

35.6 2024 September - State terrorism

German court finds russia committed an act of state terrorism in the tiergarten murder

Part K

Donbas

36 Donbas genocide?

Genocide in Donbas? Not by Ukraine, established the OSCE Special Monitoring Mission to Ukraine (SMM). Responsible is Russia with war crimes like MH17.



Myth

- Ukraine started the war in Donbas
- Kyiv plans a genocide in Donbas
- Ukraine shells civilians in Donbas
- Russian troops stop genocide in Donbas DISINFO



Truth

- Donbas is Ukraine
- Russia started the war against Ukraine in Donbas¹
- Ukraine defended its territory
- Ukraine did not conduct genocide
- Russia planned and conducts genocide in Ukraine
- Russia shells civilians in Donbas
- Russia destroys complete cities in Donbas

36.1 Donbas is Ukraine

Luhansk and Donetsk regions are parts of Ukraine, with a long history of ethnic Ukrainians and minorities living on its territory. According to the results of voting at the All-Ukrainian referendum, 83.9 % of the total number of voters in the Donetsk region voted for the declaration of independence in 1991,² and 83.8 % in Luhansk.

On December 24, 1998, the Law of Ukraine "On Special Economic Zones and a Special Regime of Investment Activity in Donetsk Oblast" was adopted, which created a favorable investment climate in the region. 22 cities and 5 districts of the region have been granted priority development territory status, and two special economic zones "Donetsk" and "Azov" have been created with preferential tax regimes.

This made the region the second largest in the gross regional product after Kyiv during 2005–2013.³

Despite economic prosperity, Russia pictured the Ukrainian government as hostile to the Donbas region. And it was long planned.

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 3. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=12

²Tereshchuk, H. (2018, November 12). Щоденник демократичних мітингів 1980-х– 1990-х років у Радянському Союзі [Diary of Democratic Rallies of the 1980s and 1990s in the Soviet Union]. Radio Svoboda. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/lvivjanyn-opysav-pershi-mityngy-/29596037.html

³Gross Regional Product. (2023, March 3). State Statistics Committee of Ukraine. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ukrstat.gov.ua/operativ/operativ2021/vvp/kvartal_new/vrp/arh_vrp_u.html

36.2 Russia started the war

Russia trained mercenaries in Moscow and sent them to donbas, masked them as "separatists" and then sent heavy weapons.⁴

Pro-Russian separatism was incited by Russian political technologists, who kept claiming that "Donbas⁵ was feeding the whole Ukraine".⁶ The pro-Russian interpretation of the history of "Novorossiya"⁷ was promoted. However, local separatists weren't supported by a majority of the local population. In polls in March 2014, 16.6% of respondents in the Luhansk and Donetsk regions were in favor of secession as an autonomous region, and 26.8% were in favour of joining the Russian Federation. At the same time, almost 90% stated that they considered Ukraine to be their home.⁸ Russia intensified its information campaign to discredit the Ukrainian Euromaidan and the Revolution of Dignity. The public was intimidated by the "fascist revolt" in Ukraine, and the newly established Ukrainian government was called a "military junta."⁹

While picturing that in Lugansk and Donetsk locals revolted against the

⁴Wesolowski, K. (2022, March 5). Fact check: Russia falsely blames Ukraine for starting war. dw.com. https://www.dw.com/en/fact-check-russia-falsely-blames-ukraine-forstarting-war/a-60999948

⁵Authors' Note: It's worth mentioning that the term "Donbas" is also a part of the Russian propaganda designed to separate two regions from Ukraine as a distinct state entity. However, the proper use of the term is economically oriented and used to refer to a single mining zone which comprises Lugansk and Donetsk regions.

⁶Panasiuk, S. (2022, December 22). How Russia Russified the east of Ukraine. Ukraïner. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.ukrainer.net/russia-russified/

⁷Zubchenko, Y. (2022, April 6). "Eight years". Deconstructing the most popular myth of Russian propaganda. ms.detector.media. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://ms.detector.media/in-english/post/29297/2022-04-06-eight-years-deconstructing-the-most-popular-myth-of-russian-propaganda/

⁸Dr. Franziska Davies, 2023. In Donbas gab es einen Bürgerkrieg. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 95-101

⁹The White Book of the Anti-Terrorist Operation in the East of Ukraine in 2014–2016. (2017). https://nuou.org.ua/assets/journals/bila_knyga/white-book-ato.pdf

newly established government of Ukraine, within a few weeks, it became increasingly clear that irregular fighters from Russia played a key role in the alleged uprisings and were largely represented in leadership positions.

The "defense minister" of the so-called "Donetsk People's Republic" was the Moscow-born nationalist, intelligence officer and warlord Igor Girkin, while the "prime minister" was the extremist Aleksander Borodai, from Moscow as well, who now sits in the Duma for Putin's United Russia party. 10

During this time, radical groups such as Wagner¹¹, separatist formations supported by the Russian Federation - the "Russian Orthodox Army"¹², the "Sparta Battalion"¹³¹⁴¹⁵ – and regular Russian soldiers "on vacation" were already fighting against Ukraine.¹⁶ The Russian armed forces also shelled

¹⁰Dr. Franziska Davies, 2023. In Donbas gab es einen Bürgerkrieg. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 95-101

MAGNER ENGAGEMENTS IN UKRAINE AND ACROSS THE GLOBE. In Razom for Ukraine. Retrieved June 28, 2024, from https://www.razomforukraine.org/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Wagner-engagements-in-Ukraine-and-across-the-globe.pdf

¹²Ambassador Michael Carpenter to the Special Permanent Council. (2022). The Russian Federation's Ongoing Aggression Against Ukraine. In the US Mission to the OSCE. Retrieved July 1, 2024, from https://osce.usmission.gov/the-russian-federations-ongoing-aggression-against-ukraine-22/

¹³Poland, U. M. (2023, February 27). The United States Takes Sweeping Actions on the One Year Anniversary of Russia's War Against Ukraine. U.S. Embassy & Consulate in Poland. https://pl.usembassy.gov/sweeping_actions/

¹⁴Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.). Institute for the Study of War. https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/russian-offensive-campaign-assessment-december-8-2023

¹⁵New evidence of summary killings of Ukrainian soldiers must spark urgent investigations. (2021, August 17). Amnesty International. https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2015/04/ukraine-new-evidence-of-summary-killings-of-captured-soldiers-must-spark-urgent-investigations/

¹⁶Inform Napalm. (2016, November 19). 75 Russian military units that fight in Donbas [EN, UA, DE, RU subs] [Video]. YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfaxifCx94o

Ukraine with artillery from their territory 10 years ago. 17

The downing of the MH17 passenger plane by Russian forces in July 2014 was a tragic highlight of the fighting. Russian warlord Igor Girkin initially proudly boasted about the catastrophe on his channels before realizing that it was not a military aircraft but a civilian plane, whereupon he removed his post. Is 1819 Igor Girkin, along with Sergey Dubinskiy and Leonid Kharchenko, were found guilty by the Dutch court for the downing of MH17. In 1819 Igor Girkin, along with Sergey Dubinskiy and Leonid Kharchenko, were found guilty by the Dutch court for the downing of MH17.

See also the chapter on russian denial Chapter 32.

Alexey Milchakov, an active member of the extremist unit "Rusich" and an open neo-Nazi, was already involved in the fighting at the time. After the full-scale invasion of Ukraine in 2022, he called for "de-Ukrainisation" and the eradication of Ukraine as a state. ²¹²²

¹⁷Borger, J., & Higgins, E. (2021, February 11). Russia shelled Ukrainians from within its own territory, says study. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/ feb/17/russia-shelled-ukrainians-from-within-its-own-territory-says-study

¹⁸Fisher, M. (2014, July 17). Did Ukrainian rebels really take credit for downing MH17? Vox https://www.vox.com/2014/7/17/5913089/did-this-ukrainian-rebel-commander-take-credit-for-shooting-down-the

¹⁹Team, B. I. (2020, October 12). Identifying the Separatists Linked to the Downing of MH17 - bellingcat. Bellingcat. https://www.bellingcat.com/news/uk-and-europe/2019/06/19/identifying-the-separatists-linked-to-the-downing-of-mh17/

²⁰Rankin, J. (2022, November 18). Three men found guilty of murdering 298 people in shooting down of MH17. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/nov/17/three-men-found-guilty-of-murdering-298-people-in-flight-mh17-bombing

²¹ Кожурин, Д. (2022, May 26). "Я нацист. Могу руку вскинуть". В Украине на стороне РФ воюют десятки бойцов российских неонацистских группировок. Настоящее Время. [Kozhurin, D. "I'm a Nazi. I can raise my arm". Dozens of fighters of Russian neo-Nazi groups are fighting on the side of the Russian Federation in Ukraine. Real Time]. https://www.currenttime.tv/a/ya-natsist-mogu-ruku-vskinut-v-ukraine-na-storone-rf-voyuyut-desyatki-boytsov-rossiyskih-neonatsistskih-gruppirovok-/31868399.html

²²ДШРГ Русич": підрозділ неонацистів у складі зс рф – Molfar. ["Subversive Assault Reconnaissance Group Rusich": a neo-Nazi unit within the Russian Armed Forces], (n.d.). https://molfar.com/blog/dshrg-rusich

36.3 Ukraine defended its territory

Russia has long demonized the actions of the Ukrainian government associated with its defense policy. Russian propaganda presented the happenings in the east of Ukraine as a civil war. This convenient narrative helped Russia to distance itself and its armed forces from the conflict, as well as to portray the Ukrainian government as the murderer of the population of the Eastern regions. Ukraine as a sovereign state has the authority to enforce its law on its territory, through the exercise of executive and judicial power, as well as interdict any attempted forceful efforts threatening its territorial integrity or the life and health of its citizens. That was the key purpose of the established on 14 April 2014 by the Ukrainian President's Decree²³ operation that enacted the decision of Ukraine's NSDC "On Urgent Measures for Overcoming Terrorist Threat and Preserving Ukraine's Territorial Integrity".

On April 30, 2018, the Joint Forces Operation (JFO) started and replaced the anti-terrorist operation (ATO). This happened because ATO was an internal operation designed to combat terrorism, and it didn't establish that Ukraine was dealing with an external aggressor. ATO was mainly led by volunteer battalions. On January 18, 2018, the Parliament adopted The Law "On the Peculiarities of the State Policy on Ensuring the State Sovereignty of Ukraine over the Temporarily Occupied Territories in the Donetsk and Luhansk Oblasts."²⁴ The purpose was to create the necessary

Decree of the Acting President of Ukraine No. 405/2014 "On the Decision of the National Security and Defence Council of Ukraine dated 13 April 2014 "On Urgent Measures to Overcome the Terrorist Threat and Preserve the Territorial Integrity of Ukraine." (2014, April 14). Official Website of the President of Ukraine. Retrieved April 30, 2024, from https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/4052014-16886

²⁴Закон України "Про особливості державної політики із забезпечення державного суверенітету України на тимчасово окупованих територіях у Донецькій та Луганській областях" [Law of Ukraine "On the peculiarities of State policy on ensuring Ukraine's State sovereignty over temporarily occupied territories in Donetsk and Luhansk regions"]. (n.d.). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/2268-19#Text

legal conditions for restoring the territorial integrity of Ukraine in the Donetsk and Luhansk regions, expanding opportunities for the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The main change concerned the command center: ATO had been overseen by the Anti-terrorist Center of Ukraine's Security Service, and JFO was strategically led by the General Staff of the Ukrainian Armed Forces. Under the new JFO classification, the area previously called "non-governmental-controlled areas" was formally described as "temporarily occupied territories" in the Donetsk and Luhansk regions controlled by the Russian occupation administration.

The reason for protecting civilians was invoked in February 2022. In his speech marking the beginning of the invasion of Ukraine, Russian President Vladimir Putin stated: "The goal of the special operation is to protect people who have been subjected to harassment and genocide by the Kiev regime for eight years".²⁵

36.4 No genocide by Ukraine

Since 2014, Russian authorities have repeatedly made unsubstantiated accusations against Ukraine of genocide in Donbas. Claims by Russian authorities²⁶ and pro-Russian sources that Ukraine allegedly carried out genocide in Donbas became an important propaganda narrative intended to justify Russia's invasion.

Mass killings of civilians are a prerequisite for events to be recognized as "genocide." However, no international human rights organization monitoring the situation with human rights in Donbas since 2014 has confirmed mass intentional killings of the population of this region by Ukraine.

²⁵Osborn, A., & Nikolskaya, P. (2022, February 24). Russia's Putin authorises "special military operation" against Ukraine. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/russias-putin-authorises-military-operations-Donbas-domestic-media-2022-02-24/

²⁶Russia Ukraine: Putin compares Donbas war zone to genocide. (2021, December 10). https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-59599066

36 Donbas genocide?

There was an international observer mission stationed in Ukraine, officially known as OSCE Special Monitoring Mission to Ukraine (SMM), which started its activities on 21 March 2014 and discontinued its operations on 31 March 2022. The SMM was established after Ukraine's government requested assistance from the OSCE, and all 57 OSCE member states agreed unanimously. It was a non-armed, civilian mission, active for 24 hours. The primary responsibilities included impartially monitoring and reporting on Ukraine's security conditions and fostering communication between conflict parties. The SMM did not discover any evidence of genocide ²⁷. Russia has not officially appealed to the UN Office on Genocide Prevention or any other international body regarding genocide and ethnic cleansing issues and has not presented any specific evidence to support its accusations against Ukraine. When demanding the dismissal of Ukraine's lawsuit against Russia, Russian lawyers emphasized that until Ukraine filed the lawsuit, Russia had not taken any formal action against Ukraine in connection with accusations of genocide.

36.5 Russia conducts genodice

Russia planned Chapter 43 and conducts Chapter 44 genocide in Ukraine.

36.6 Russia shells civilians in Donbas

See Chapter 94.

²⁷Statement by the OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities on her recent visits to Ukraine. (2014, April 4). OSCE. https://www.osce.org/hcnm/117175

36.7 Russia destroys complete cities

See Chapter 108.

37 Donbas separatists?

Just a nice civil war? No. Russia trained people as terrorists, termed them "seperatists", send soldiers and weapons to Donbas. Learn about hybrid invasion.



Myth

- Pro-russian fighters in Donbas are "seperatists"
- The so-called separatists of Donbas are autonomists
- Occupiers are a "People's Republic"
- The Donetsk "People's Republic" has been recognized by





Truth

- Pro-russian fighters in Donbas are paid mercenaries trained in Moscow and russian soldiers
- Pro-russian fighters are equipped with heavy weapons from Russia
- The Occupiers are a "Kremlin's Republic" not recognized by nobody WIKIPEDIA

37.1 The short version

Russian separatist forces in Ukraine, primarily the People's Militias of the Donetsk People's Republic (DPR) and the Luhansk People's Republic (LPR), were pro-Russian paramilitaries in the Donbas region of eastern Ukraine. They were under the overall control of the Russian Federation. They were also referred to as Russian proxy forces ... Although the Russian government often denied direct involvement, evidence suggested otherwise. The separatists admitted receiving weaponry and supplies from Russia, being trained there, and having thousands of Russian citizens in their ranks.¹

37.2 Who bombed Donbas?

During the full-scale war, probably every Ukrainian has heard accusations from Russia supporters saying: "Where have you been for eight years when Ukraine bombed the Donbas?" This is one of the most disgusting, but at the same time most popular Russian manipulations, because in fact it was Russia who did all this, see Chapter 36.

37.3 Russia's war

That the conflict was unleashed by Russia is evidenced by the chronology – Donetsk City Council, which at that moment was already controlled by the militants, started to talk about a referendum on "the fate of the Donbas" as early as March 1. Later, the seizures of administrative buildings

¹Russian separatist forces in Ukraine. Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_separatist_forces_in_Ukraine

and the beating and killing of pro-Ukrainian rally participants happened. However, the anti-terrorist operation had not been launched at that time – the Ukrainian government announced it only on April 12. Meanwhile, the so-called "Donetsk People's Republic" was proclaimed on April 7, and on the same day Putin was asked to send in troops. This was done by the Russian special services' agents and local collaborators who, with the armed support of the Russian special services, seized power in the region.

37.4 Russia invaded 2014

Novoazovsk was openly captured by the Russian forces, as well as Ilovaisk where directly Russian, and not proxy, troops were deployed. Malaysia Airlines Flight MH17 was downed by a missile launched from a Russian Buk air defense system by a Russian crew which was sent to Donetsk region from the territory of Russia – this has been proved in court in the Netherlands, who found guilty FSB officer Igor Girkin (alias Igor Strelkov), who played a key role in the Russian annexation of Crimea, and then in the Donbas War as an organizer of militant groups in the Donetsk People's Republic (DPR), see Chapter 32.

37.5 Russia sent troops

What is more, Russia sent in its troops and despite the phrase "they are not there," which is already a meme, it actually never bothered to conceal this fact. For example, the mh17-terrorist Igor Girkin, said in 2014:

"I was the one who pulled the trigger of this war," Strelkov said in an interview published Thursday with Russia's Zavtra newspaper, which espouses imperialist views. "If our unit hadn't crossed the border, everything would have fizzled out — like in Kharkiv, like in Odessa. A few dozens of people would be killed, burned, or arrested. And that would be it,"²

Even Vladimir Putin in fact confirmed this (note how "cw/wl" at DW have hidden this important confession from the German speaking audience):

We never said there were no people there who were carrying out certain tasks including in the military sphere.³

37.6 Russia sent weapons

Among the combatants from Russia in the separatist areas were an unknown number of cadre soldiers from the Russian armed forces and the Russian Interior Ministry. According to Nikolay Mitrokhin, 40-45 percent of the 20-25,000 combatants in August 2014 were of local origin, including conscripts ... A coordination center in Rostov, Russia, prepared the Russian "volunteers" for their missions in 2014-15, trained them and distributed them to units in the Donbas. Russian professional soldiers were sent to the Donbas on "business trips" or "on

²Anna Dolgov (Nov. 21, 2014) Russia's Igor Strelkov: I Am Responsible for War in Eastern Ukraine. The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2014/11/21/russias-igor-strelkov-i-am-responsible-for-war-in-eastern-ukraine-a41598

³Putin speaks his mind. Russian President Vladimir Putin has admitted that military personnel were active in east Ukraine, criticized Turkey's leadership and mused on the future of Syria. He did it in front of some 1,400 journalists. (12/17/2015) Deutsche Welle. https://www.dw.com/en/putin-basks-in-the-limelight-of-global-media/a-18924143

⁴Putin: Keine Versöhnung mit der Türkei. Bei seiner Jahrespressekonferenz teilte der russische Präsident ordentlich aus: Er sehe keinen Raum für eine Einigung mit der Türkei, so Putin. Kritik übte der Kremlchef auch an der Ukraine. Auf die USA ging er aber zu. (17.12.2015). https://www.dw.com/de/putin-schlie%C3%9Ft-vers%C3%B6hnung-mit-der-t%C3%BCrkei-aus/a-18924907

vacation" ... The leading officers of the siloviki in the "DNR" and "LNR" all come from Russia or are Russian citizens. Although the budget of the "siloviki" is not public, its financial maintenance is mainly covered by funds from the Russian state budget ... The equipment of the armed forces in the "DNR" and "LNR" with heavy and light weapons, ammunition, spare parts, fuel and equipment comes mainly from the stocks of the Southern Military District of the Russian Federation ⁵.

37.7 Russia sent mafia

Abuse of authority and the intertwining of executive power with criminal self-enrichment are a systematic characteristic of rule in the Donbas (ibid.)

The mafia-like corruption and totalitarian despotism in Donbas is so bad that even the FSB officer Igor Girkin (alias Igor Strelkov) was upset about it:

Link to youtube

⁵Andreas Heinemann-Grüder (14.02.2022) Analyse: Die Silowiki in den "Volksrepubliken" Donezk und Luhansk: Entstehung der bewaffneten Einheiten Ukraine-Analyse Nr. 261 Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung. https://www.bpb.de/themen/europa/ukraine-analysen/nr-261/346847/analyse-die-silowiki-in-den-volksrepubliken-donezk-und-luhansk-entstehung-der-bewaffneten-einheiten

37 Donbas separatists?



Part L Economy

38 Economy in Europe

Gefroren im Winter 2022/23? Trotz fehlendem russischen Gas? Je mehr regenerative Energien wir haben, desto schwächer wird Russland.Frozen in the winter of 2022/23? Despite the lack of Russian gas? The more renewable energies we have, the weaker Russia becomes.



Myth

EU can not survive without Russian energy





- Europe managed to become independent of russian gas with a year: nobody froze
- Europe replaces fossil fuels with cheaper renewable energies due to global overheating

Russia's invasion of Ukraine has prompted a rapid and profound reassessment of the European Union's energy supply, as the Europe–Russia energy decoupling has sharply accelerated.

There have been attempts to investigate the impacts of cutting Russian energy flows to the EU, with most analyses focusing on calculating the economic impacts, particularly related to natural gas. During 2022 alone, Russia reduced its natural gas supplies to Europe by more than 80%. Moreover, Europe decided to embargo Russian coal imports, followed by a decision to embargo 90% of the crude oil and oil products (including petrol and diesel) it imports from Russia starting in February 2023.

In response to the challenges posed by Russia's invasion of Ukraine, the European Commission launched the REPowerEU Plan in May 2022.³ This plan focuses on saving energy, promoting clean energy production, diversifying energy supplies, and accelerating the transition to renewables. The war has expedited the EU's shift towards renewable energy, with wind and solar power surpassing gas as electricity sources in 2022 for the first time.⁴ In 2023, Russian gas comprised 15% of the EU's total gas imports, marking a decline from 24% in 2022 and a significant drop from the pre-war level of 45%. Gas imports from Russia have decreased by 71% since 2021.⁵ As a result, Norway and the US became the main EU gas suppliers in 2023, epresenting 30% and 19% of total gas imports, respectively. The European Union has announced that it has successfully reduced its dependence on

¹McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2023, March). *How would the European Union fare without Russian energy?* ScienceDirect. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2022.113413n

²McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2024, February 22). *The European Union-Russia energy divorce: state of play.* Bruegel. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.bruegel.org/analysis/european-union-russia-energy-divorce-state-play

³REPowerEU. (n.d.). European Commission. https://commission.europa.eu/strategy-and-policy/priorities-2019-2024/european-green-deal/repowereu-affordable-secure-and-sustainable-energy-europe_en

⁴Jones, D., Brown S., & Dr. Czyżak, P. (2023, January 31). *European Electricity Review* 2023 | Ember. Ember. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ember-climate.org/insights/research/european-electricity-review-2023/

⁵Remarks by Commissioner Simson at the press conference of the Energy Council. (2024, March 4). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/ltn/speech 24 1303

⁶In focus: EU energy security and gas supplies. (2024, February 15). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://energy.ec.europa.eu/news/focus-eu-energy-security-and-gas-supplies-2024-02-15_en

Russian energy sources.⁷

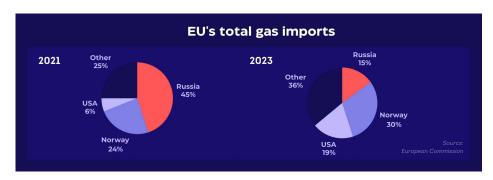


Figure 38.1: EU total gas imports

The cost of sanctions on the energy sector did not appear high as well. For example, the research conducted by a group of German economists led by Rüdiger Bachmann suggests that "cut-off of energy import would lead to a GDP decline between 0.5% and 3%, in any case, lower than the 4.5% decline that German GDP experienced in 2020 due to the COVID-19 pandemic".⁸

Although Russia's exports of liquefied natural gas (LNG) to the EU have increased since the invasion of Ukraine despite efforts to cut down supplies.⁹

⁷In focus: EU energy security and gas supplies. (2024, February 15). European Commission. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://energy.ec.europa.eu/news/focus-eu-energy-security-and-gas-supplies-2024-02-15_en

⁸What if? The Economic Effects for Germany of a Stop of Energy Imports from Russia. (2022, March 7). www.econtribute.de. Retrieved April 29, 2024, from https://www.econtribute.de/RePEc/ajk/ajkpbs/ECONtribute_PB_028_2022.pdf

⁹O'Carroll, & Jones. (2023, August 30). *EU imports of Russian liquified gas leap by 40% since Ukraine invasion*. The Guardian. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/business/2023/aug/30/eu-imports-of-russian-liquified-gas-leap-by-40-since-ukraine-invasion#:~:text=EU%20imports%20of% 20Russian%20liquified%20natural%20gas%20(LNG)%20have%20increased,efforts% 20to%20cut%20down%20supplies.

38 Economy in Europe

The Brussels-based economic think tank Bruegel conducted extensive research showing that the EU can manage without Russian LNG, presenting policy options for achieving this.¹⁰

¹⁰McWilliams, B., Sgaravatti, G., Tagliapietra, S., & Zachmann, G. (2023, June 28). The EU can manage without Russian liquified natural gas. Bruegel. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.bruegel.org/policy-brief/eu-can-manage-without-russian-liquified-natural-gas

39 Economy in Ukraine

Help us write: How Ukraine developed its economy towards EU standards and leads Europe's defense industry with regard to drone production.



Myth

- · Ukrainian economy failed
- Maidan destroyed Ukrainian economy
- Ukrainian economy will fail without Russia
- the US destroy Ukrainian economy





Truth

- Ukraine was growing its economoy ... towards EU standards
- Russia's war hits Ukrainian economy

39 Economy in Ukraine

39.1 A

TODO

39.2 B

TODO

39.3 C

40 Economy in Russia

Help us write: How Russia failed to develop its economy after the end of the cold war and focused on weapons, corruption and inflation.



- Russian economy largely outperforms European economies
- Russian inflation is lower than in Europe DisiNFO



- Russia is a corrupt fossile dictatorship which produces nothing but weapons
- Russia's fossile economy is threatened by global heating
- Russia suffers a massive brain drain
- Russian inflation is at a high
- Russian transports sink despite military transports

Α

40 Economy in Russia

В

TODO

C

Part M Genocide

41 Genocide definition

Help us write: Knew that the inventor of genocide was russian? Learn what genocidce is and about the ten stages of genocide.



What is Genocide? A Nazi thing!? DisiNFO





A genocide committed by the Russians was the reason for the invention of the term 'genocide'.

41.1 Lemkin I

TODO

41.2 Holodomor

41.3 Holocaust

TODO

41.4 UN Genocide Convention 1948

A specific "intent to destroy" is the mens rea requirement of genocide.

- Killing members of the group
- Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group
- Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part
- Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group
- Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group

Punished are

- Attempted genocide
- conspiracy to commit genocide
- incitement to genocide
- · complicity in genocide are criminalized
- successful

41.5 Stalin

TODO

228

41.6 Lemkin II

TODO

41.7 Mace

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Macestatus/1860385111956492406

https://x.com/OlenaWave/

41.8 Kotkin

Kotkin (2014), Kotkin (2017)

TODO

41.9 Applebaum

Applebaum (2017)

TODO

41.10 Etkind 2023

Etkind (2023)

41.11 Ten stages

42 Genocide history

Help us write: the long russian tradition of commiting genocide and the long history of Ukraine in suffering genocide.

Myth

Genocide is something capitalistic, of the west, of the Nazis. Russia fights genocide.

Truth

Russia committed multiple genocides, particularly multiple against Ukraine.

42.1 Siege of Kyiv 1240

42.2 Genocides in Siberia 1581-1778

TODO

42.3 Sack of Baturyn 1708

TODO

42.4 Circassian genocide 1799 - 1864

TODO

42.5 Pogromes 1918-20

TODO

42.6 Berdychiv massacre 1920

TODO

42.7 Famine 1921/22

TODO

232

42.8 Holodomor 1932/33

TODO

42.9 Vinnytsia massacre 1937/38

TODO

42.10 Katyn massacre 1940

TODO

42.11 NKVD prisoner massacres 1941

TODO

42.12 Massacres of Poles in Volhynia and Eastern Galicia 1943-44

TODO

42.13 Holocaust 1941-1944

42 Genocide history

42.14 Famine 1946/47

TODO

42.15 Deportation of Tatars 1944

43 Genocide announced

Still in doubt? All that killing by mistake? Know the Russian declarations of intent on genocide in Ukraine.



Myth

Russia does not plan to kill anyone. DisiNFO





Truth

Russia has announced and started Genocide of everyone and everything Ukrainian.

43.1 Fascist manifesto

On April 3, 2022, the Russian state organ Ria Novosti published the fascist manifesto¹ by Timofey Sergeytsev. It calls for the cleansing of Ukraine

¹Timofey Sergeytsev (2022, April, 3). "What Russia should do with Ukraine". Translated in New voice of Ukraine: From the archives: Kremlin's mouthpiece RIA publishes Russian fascist manifesto.

43 Genocide announced

of everything Ukrainian: the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. The central sentence

Denazification will inevitably result in de-Ukrainization

exposes the Russian propaganda about the alleged Nazis in Ukraine for what it is: a commitment to the Russian-fascist will to destroy everything Ukrainian. See Wikipedia.

43.2 Russian Media

Russian Media and TV publish every day calls to annihilate the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. An excellent source for this is the *Russian Media Monitor* by Julia Davis – Investigative Reporter, Russian Media Analyst and Commentator at www.russialies.com.

43.3 Crimes Against Humanity

On 2024, June 6th, six top Russian propagandists, among them a former president, are targeted by a International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) legal submission under Article 15 of the Rome Statute.²

See the chapter on ongoing genocide Chapter 44.

²Medvedev, Solovyov, Simonyan, and other top Russian propagandists targeted for Hate Speech as a Crime Against Humanity of Persecution. (n.d.). International Federation for Human Rights. https://www.fidh.org/en/region/europe-central-asia/ukraine/medvedev-solovyov-simonyan-and-other-top-russian-propagandists

44 Genocide ongoing

No funny intro: how Russia commits genocide in Ukraine and how Trump is an accomplice. Know it. Act against it.



Myth

- Genocide doesn't happen
- It was not the Russians
- It doesn't qualify for Genocide
- The victims deserve it
- The victims do it themselves
- The victims do it to us (russians)

 FLUY

 DISINFO





Truth

Russia has announced and started Genocide of everyone and everything Ukrainian.

Genocide Watch is issuing an emergency alert regarding statements made by US President Donald Trump about the war in Ukraine ... Russian aggression and genocide will worsen if the US abandons Ukraine. Russia is engaged in every stage

44 Genocide ongoing

of genocide in Ukraine. Genocide Watch considers the statements made by the Trump administration to be aiding and abetting genocide. They are evidence of Stage 4: Dehumanization, Stage 5: Organization and Stage 6: Polarization. Trump's rhetoric reflects Russian disinformation.¹

44.1 Purges of Crimea, Donbas and Luhansk since 2014

44.1.1 Crimea

See Chapter 11

44.1.2 Donbas

See Chapter 36

44.2 Genocidal war against Ukraine since 2022

Each of the following 5 criteria justifies a charge of genocide (Chapter 41). Russia does all of this as announced (Chapter 43).

¹Ukraine Advocacy Task Force (Feb. 26, 2025). Genocide Watch. https://www.genocidewatch.com/single-post/ukraine-genocide-emergency

44.2.1 Killing members of the group

See warcrimes:

- illegal conscripting Chapter 96
- against Prisoners of War (POWs) Chapter 105
- using clusterbombs Chapter 95
- against humanitarian facilities and personnel Chapter 100
- against civilians Chapter 94
- "human safari" Chapter 99

44.2.2 Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group

See warcrimes:

- against Prisoners of War (POWs) Chapter 105
- systematic torture Chapter 107
- systematic sexualized violence Chapter 106

44.2.3 Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part

See warcrimes:

- against civil infrastructure Chapter 101
- against nuclear facilities Chapter 104
- systematic destruction of villages and towns Chapter 108
- systematic destruction of forests and nature reserves Chapter 103
- systematic destruction of Fields and harvests Chapter 98
- systematic destruction of Ukrainian culture, cultural institutions and creative artists Chapter 97

44 Genocide ongoing

44.2.4 Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group

See systematic sexualized violence Chapter 106 against prisoners of war and civilians.

44.2.5 Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group

See Chapter 93

Part N Germany

45 German-Russian relations

Help us write: Not our war? How Germany and Russia have repeatedly colluded to divide up Poland and Ukraine, most infamous in the Hitler-Stalin-Pact



Germany has historical responsibility for Russia DisiNFO





• Germany colluded several time with Russia to harm Ukraine

45.1 Pre-sowiet

45 German-Russian relations

45.2 Hitler-Stalin

TODO

45.3 Nordstream

46 German-Ukrainian relations

Help us write: Not our war? If Ukraine falls, Germany is in reach of russian Kamikaze drones. What would "denazification" mean for Germans?!



Myth

- the war in Ukraine does not affect Germany¹
- Ukraine is not important for Germany
- Germany pays too much²
 DisiNFO

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 4. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=16

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 6. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=24

46 German-Ukrainian relations

Truth

- Ukraine is Europe's the last bastion against Russia
- Ukraine has resources and Ukrainians are resilient
- Per capita, many other countries support Ukraine with more money

Part O Language

47 Russian language

Poor persecuted Russians in Ukraine? Nonsense. Learn how Russian speakers in Ukraine are Ukrainians and hate Russia.



Myth

- Russian speakers are russians
- Russian language is forbidden in Ukraine DISINFO





Truth

- Russian speakers in Ukraine identify as Ukrainians
- Russian speakers in Ukraine voted for Ukrainian independence
- · Modern Ukraine had russian and Ukrainian as official languages
- after a history of Russian oppression and the full-scale Russian invasion, many Ukrainians turn away from the Russian language
- · Russian is still allowed

47 Russian language

The image of the "ethnic Russian" is also frequently used in Germany. Those who speak Russian as their mother tongue would belong to the Russian people "Ethnic Russians" would be oppressed in Ukraine and hope for help from Moscow. The origins of such positions lie in Ukraine's history, which was shaped by Russian foreign rule, and in an imperial external view of the country ... No one would accuse the German-speaking Swiss of preferring to share German rather than Swiss positions at home. No one would think that the German-speaking community in Belgium needed help from Berlin to assert their rights as a minority in Belgium.¹

47.1 Ukrainians spoke both: Ukrainian and Russian

Indeed, the Russian language used to be widely used in Ukraine, being the second most popular language in the country. Before the full-scale invasion, it was spoken in both private life and official settings.² However, this linguistic dominance was not a natural occurrence but rather a consequence of centuries-long Russian influence, marked by cultural imposition and political maneuvering. Russia claims Ukraine is divided ethnically, linguistically or otherwise into two parts, this is false, see Chapter 89.

¹Christ:2023a

²Natalie Poftak and Diana Shykula (2024) The Ongoing Language Discussion in Ukraine. In: Lanoux (2024). Conneticut College. https://openpress.digital.conncoll.edu/beingukraine/chapter/chapter-7/

47.2 Russification

Under Russian rule, in different forms,³ a range of coercive measures were employed to diminish the role of the Ukrainian language, including executions, deportations, arrests, bans, and the artificial elevation of the Russian language's prestige, leaving a lasting impact on today's Ukraine's linguistic landscape. Consequently, a significant portion of the Ukrainian population came to identify Russian as their native language. However, after 1991, the situation has gradually improved: In 2023, only 6% of respondents now consider Russian their native language, a substantial decrease from the 31% reported in 2006. Conversely, the number of people identifying Ukrainian as their native language has risen from 52% in 2006 to 78% in 2023.⁴

47.3 Russian Invasion

As war rages, evidence points to a renaissance for the Ukrainian language. In Ukraine, not only those who spoke Ukrainian prior to the conflict, but also formerly Russian-speaking citizens are now rallying around the Ukrainian language as a symbol of national unity. Since the start of the

³Danylenko, A., & Naienko, N. (2022, January). *Linguistic russification in Russian Ukraine: Languages, imperial models, and policies*. ResearchGate. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/362729882_Linguistic_russification_in_Russian_Ukraine_Languages_imperial_models_and_policies

⁴Ефективність реалізації державної політики у сфері утвердження української національної та громадянської ідентичності: соціологічні індикатори [Efficiency of Implementation of the State Policy in the Sphere of Strengthening Ukrainian National and Civil Identity: Sociological Indicators]. (2023, June 29). Razumkov Centre. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://razumkov.org.ua/napriamky/sotsiologichnidoslidzhennia/efektyvnist-realizatsii-derzhavnoi-polityky-u-sferi-utverdzhennia-ukrainskoi-natsionalnoi-ta-gromadianskoi-identychnosti-sotsiologichni-indykatory-traven-2023r

47 Russian language

full-scale invasion, this has largely happened as a result of individual, bottom-up choices. Allegations of discrimination against Russian speakers in Ukraine featured prominently among Russia's expressed grievances prior to the invasion. All the signs indicate that Russia's linguistic propaganda efforts have backfired on a grand scale. At the same time, the Crimean Tatar language has been the object of discrimination in Russian-occupied Crimea since 2014.

Executive summary of SCEEUS Report⁵

47.3.1 Russophone authors

Russia's full-scale invasion of Ukraine in February 2022 was a turning point for several Russophone authors in and outside Ukraine.

ZOiS (2024)⁶

47.3.2 Public polls

In 2022, the share of citizens who use Ukrainian in everyday life increased compared to 2021. While in 2021 this figure was 64%, in 2022 it rose to 71%. At the same time, the use of the Russian language has decreased by almost 10%. This dynamic

⁵Lönngren, Rosén & Yurchenko (2023) Scorched by War: A Report on the Current Language Situation in Ukraine. SCEEUS Report Series on Ukrainian Domestic Affairs, No. 11. https://sceeus.se/en/publications/scorched-by-war-a-report-on-the-current-language-situation-in-ukraine/

⁶Russophone Authors Two Years After Russia's Full-Scale Invasion of Ukraine (2024). Centre for East European and International Studies (ZOiS). https://www.zois-berlin.de/en/publications/zois-spotlight/russophone-authors-two-years-after-russias-full-scale-invasion-of-ukraine

is the result of both the effect of symbolic rejection and the impossibility of conducting public opinion polls in the occupied and frontline territories of the South and East of Ukraine.

The share of people who consider Ukrainian their native language has also increased. While in 2021, 77% of Ukrainians considered Ukrainian to be their native language, this figure rose to 87% over the year. At the same time, Ukrainian language identity prevails in all regions of Ukraine.

Since the start of the full-scale invasion, there is a broad consensus in Ukrainian society that banning Russian cultural products (in the form of performances by Russian artists and broadcasts of Russian films) is a necessary step to protect Ukraine. This opinion prevails in all regions, with only the South showing roughly equal shares of those who agree and disagree.

Poll (2023)⁷

47.3.3 Legal situation

the Constitutional Court affirmed that knowing the Ukrainian language is the duty of every citizen of Ukraine but that each citizen is free to choose a language for private communication

Oxford Human Rights Hub (2023)⁸

⁷National Culture and Language in Ukraine: Changes in Public Opinion after a Year of the Full-Scale War (2023, March 20). ILKO KUCHERIV DEMOCRATIC INITIATIVES FOUNDATION (DIF). https://dif.org.ua/en/article/national-culture-and-language-in-ukraine-changes-in-public-opinion-after-a-year-of-the-full-scale-war

⁸ Sergiy Panasyuk (2023) The Use of Russian Language in Ukraine in Wartime. Oxford Human Rights Hub. https://ohrh.law.ox.ac.uk/the-use-of-russian-language-in-ukraine-in-wartime/

47.4 See also

The chapters on Ukrainian language (Chapter 48), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 97), on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), and on Ukrainian nation (Chapter 89).

48 Ukrainian language

French equals Portuguese? Learn how Ukrainian is closer to Polish than to Russian and how Russia tried to eradicate the Ukrainian language.



Myth

Ukrainian is not a separate language but rather a dialect of the Russian language DisiNFO



- The Ukrainian language differs from Russian and is closer to Polish and Belarusian.
- During history there were multiple attempts of Russia to suppress the Ukrainian language and persecute its speakers.

48.1 Denial of Ukrainian language

It is worth noting that the language issue is often seen as a component of the concept of "brotherly nations": the two languages are often seen as

48 Ukrainian language

linguistically close ones, which should allegedly back the theory of Ukrainians and Russians being one nation. See Chapter 1.

For centuries Russia tries to deny the existence of a separate Ukrainian culture and language:

A separate Little Russian language never existed, does not exist, and shall not exist, and the tongue used by commoners (i.e. Ukrainian) is nothing but Russian corrupted by the influence of Poland

Valuev Circular of 1863

However, in fact, Ukrainian and Russian are considered only 62% lexically similar, which corresponds roughly to the gap between French and Portuguese (61%).¹ To compare, German and Dutch are 75% similar, although no one claims Dutch to be a dialect of the German language. Actual Ukrainian language differs from Russian and is closer to Polish and Belarusian:

In general, Ukrainian and Belarusian are also closer to other Western European languages, especially to German (via Polish). At the same time Russian was being heavily influenced by Church Slavonic (South Slavic language), but also by the Turkic and Uralic languages.

Wikipedia, east-slavic languages

¹A Colorful Map Visualizes the Lexical Distances Between Europe's Languages: 54 Languages Spoken by 670 Million People. (2017, August 28). Open Culture. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.openculture.com/2017/08/a-colorful-map-visualizes-the-lexical-distances-between-europes-languages.html

48.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language

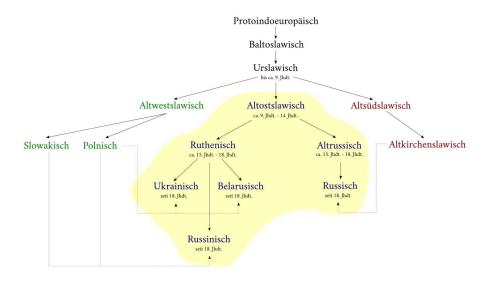


Figure 48.1: Development of the East Slavic languages

48.2 Persecution of the Ukrainian language

There is also a considerable reason why until recently Ukrainian has been less popular than it is supposed to be, namely a consistent policy of Russification, which refers to a historical process of cultural, linguistic, and political assimilation imposed by the Russian Empire and later continued by the Soviet Union. In short, it is a 300-year-long record² of prohibition and suppression of the Ukrainian language in Ukraine under different Russian rulers.

²Документи про заборону української мови [Documents banning the Ukrainian language]. (2016, May 10). Rid I Vira. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/20160819125540/http:/ridivira.com/uk/buttia-ukraintsiv/397-dokumenty-pro-zaboronu-ukrainskoi-movy

48 Ukrainian language

Just one example: the Ukrainian language was effectively banned in the Tsarist Empire for almost three decades from 1876. In the Soviet Union, it was also suppressed for most of this time. Knowledge of Russian was a basic requirement for participation in public life and for professional activity. The fact that many people in Ukraine still speak Russian today is partly a consequence of this policy.³

48.3 See also

The chapters on russian language in Ukraine (Chapter 47), on "Great Russian" culture (Chapter 15), on Ukrainan culture (Chapter 16), on warcrimes against Ukrainan culture (Chapter 97).

³Christ:2023a

Part P Maidan

49 Maidan Kyiv

Ukrainians were fed up with Russian corruption: what the Euro-Maidan in Kyiv really was.



Myth

Maidan was an US-organized coup DISINFO





Truth

Euro-Maidan was a popular uprising against a Russian-infiltrated government that wanted to prevent the desired rapprochement with the EU.

49.1 Euro-Maidan was justified

From the very beginning of the Maidan protest in November 2013, Russian media and pro-Russian media in Ukraine covered the events as the uprising of ultra-radical groups and even fascists. They overlooked the main aim of the protests: to fight corruption and sustain the development of

49 Maidan Kyiv

Ukraine together with Europe, and started to divide the nation into Russian and Ukrainian speakers, using the narrative of common Russian and Ukrainian past within the Soviet Union and gathering the proponents of closer ties with Russia, not the EU.

Then Ukrainian president Viktor Yanukovych fled from Kyiv on 21 February; a day later, on 22 February 2014, the Ukrainian parliament passed a resolution¹ establishing that Yanukovych had removed himself from fulfilling his constitutional duties. The parliament voted 328–0 (about 73% of the parliament's 450 members) to remove Yanukovych from his post and to schedule an early presidential election for 25 May. This was later used by Russia as a pretext for accusations of the alleged "unconstitutional coup in Ukraine," followed by the annexation of Crimea and the emergence of Russian military groups in Donbas.

49.2 No justification for russian hybrid attacks

The occupation of Crimea by armed men without insignia and subsequent annexation was followed by a wave of anti-Maidan protests and pro-Russian groups in eastern and southern Ukraine in March and April 2014. They raised Russian flags and demanded to hold local referendums on uniting with Russia. Those demonstrations were small, numbering generally in the hundreds of people, sometimes a few thousand.

However, there is evidence that these were planned provocations by the Russian authorities. At that time, crowds of Russian nationals² were

¹On Self-Removal of the President of Ukraine from his Constitutional Authority and Early Elections of the President of Ukraine. (2014, February 22). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/757-18?lang=en#Text

²Roth, A. (2014, March 3). From Russia, 'Tourists' Stir the Protests. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2014/03/04/world/europe/russias-hand-can-be-seen-in-the-protests.html

brought on buses to take part in the rallies. Around the same time, armed men without insignia took over government buildings in the Luhansk and Donetsk oblasts. On April 7, armed formations controlled by the special services of the Russian Federation announced the creation of the People's Republic of Donetsk and the People's Republic of Kharkiv in the captured administrative buildings. The premises of the Kharkiv Regional State Administration were vacated on the same evening by the special forces of the Ukrainian Ministry of Internal Affairs. After that, the pro-Russian movement in Kharkiv substantially subsided and effectively ceased to exist by the end of 2014.

This proves that the Ukrainian government would have been able to handle local separatist movements if not for the continuous flow of weapons from Russia under the disguise of humanitarian aid and the deployment of "volunteers" from Russia in the Luhansk and Donetsk regions.

See also the chapter on alleged "separatists" (Chapter 37) and an alleged genocide (Chapter 36) in the Donbas and about post-maidan events in Odesa (Chapter 50).

50 Maidan Odesa

Help us write: Knew that there was Maidan in Odesa? Learn who burnt whom in Odessa and why?



Myth

In Odesa Ukrainian authorities burned peaceful demonstrators





Truth

300 well-equipped pro-Russian supporters attacked a march of around 2,000 Ukrainian patriots in Odesa that day and were probably unlucky.

https://euvsdisinfo.eu/report/ukraine-to-blame-for-odesa-killingsguilty-still-at-large/ https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/may/02/ ukraine-dead-odessa-building-fire

50.1 A

50 Maidan Odesa

50.2 B

TODO

50.3 C

Part Q Minorities

51 Minorities in Russia

Help us write: Russia pretends to protect minorities. In fact, Russia despises minorities. A life there is worth nothing.



- Russia protects minorities in Ukraine
- Russia respects minorities in Russia
 DISINFO





- Russia kills not only minorities but all Ukrainians.
- · Russia discriminates against women, sexual minorities and prefers to send ethnic minorities as cannon fodder to the front line

51.1 A

51 Minorities in Russia

51.2 B

TODO

51.3 C

52 Minorities in Ukraine

Help us write: Like the USA, Ukraine is a melting pot of cultures which live peacefully together.



Myth

Ukrainian government discriminates national minorities DISiNFO





Truth

In Ukraine lived a multitude of ethnic groups and minorities.

52.1 A

TODO

52.2 B

52 Minorities in Ukraine

52.3 C

Part R

NATO

53 NATO membership

Did you know that NATO has never expanded? The countries only joined NATO. Out of fear of Russia.

Myth

NATO expanded aggressively to the East and Russia had to protect Ukraine from becoming a NATO-member¹ DisiNFO



- New members joined the NATO defence union after having been threatened by Russia.
- Four years after Ukraine declared itself legally non-aligned, it was invaded by Russia.

For more information see Wikipedia

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 9. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=36

53.1 "NATO-Expansion" is a propaganda term

NATO enlargement is the most common political explanation of Russian unprovoked aggression against Ukraine. However, the reason behind the NATO enlargement is that states consider Russia a threat to their security and seek protection. Russia has a history of military interventions and actions that destabilize its neighbors, fueling anxieties about security in Eastern Europe. Recent examples include the wars in Chechnya, Georgia, Syria, and the annexation of Crimea. It was these actions, not NATO expansion itself, that prompted many countries to seek protection within the alliance.

53.2 NATO accession was a legal reaction

It is important to highlight that the NATO accession took place without violating any previously signed agreements with Russia. While the 1990 Two-plus-Four Treaty addressed Germany's reunification and its NATO membership, it did not include any commitments regarding the future of other Eastern European countries. Even Mikhail Gorbachev, the last Soviet leader, has confirmed that no such promises were made. In an interview in 2014 he said: "The topic of 'NATO expansion' was not discussed at all, and it wasn't brought up in those years. I say this with full responsibility. Not a single Eastern European country raised the issue, not even after the Warsaw Pact ceased to exist in 1991. Western leaders didn't bring it up either".^{2,3}

²The former Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev full interview - BBC News. (2019, November 8). YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qYVsKoQXATY

³Stefan Meister (2017-07-01) Vom Angstreflex zur russischen Seele. Vier Neuerscheinungen beleuchten Russlands innere Verhältnisse. Internationale Politik. https://internationalepolitik.de/de/vom-angstreflex-zur-russischen-seele

The 1997 NATO-Russia Founding Act, signed by both parties, declared that the parties do not view each other as adversaries and affirms the right of all nations to choose their alliances freely and the inviolability of borders.⁴ This act demonstrates that NATO expansion has not been undertaken in a hostile way.

NATO has adhered to the agreements in the Founding Act. Russia acted completely differently: for example, it violated the principles of showing transparency, respecting democracy and the rule of law, refraining from violence, and respecting the sovereignty and territorial integrity of states.

When Russia secretly stationed nuclear-capable Iskander missiles in the Kaliningrad exclave, the NATO states were forced to respond with rotating troops in the Baltics and Poland for security reasons.⁵

53.3 Ukraine was non-aligned

In 2010, during the premiership of Viktor Yanukovych, the Ukrainian parliament voted to abandon the goal of NATO membership and re-affirm Ukraine's neutral status, while continuing its co-operation with NATO.⁶ In the February 2014 Ukrainian Revolution, Ukraine's parliament voted to remove Yanukovych, but the new government did not seek to change its

⁴Founding Act on Mutual Relations, Cooperation and Security between NATO and the Russian Federation signed in Paris, France. (1997, May 27). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/su/natohq/official_texts_25468.htm

⁵Thomas Franke, 2023. Der Krieg gegen die Ukraine ist eine Reaktion Russlands auf die NATO-Osterweiterung. In: N. Pryhornytska, K. Pavlova, ed. Ukraine im Fokus. Propaganda erkennen, Fakten verstehen. Berlin: CRISP, pp. 31-35.

⁶"Ukraine's parliament votes to abandon Nato ambitions". BBC News. 3 June 2010. Archived from the original on 19 May 2022. Retrieved 23 May 2022.

neutral status.⁷⁸⁹. In other words: Russia invaded Ukraine while Ukraine was by constitution not seeking NATO membership.

53.4 Sweden and Finland

Russia's struggle against NATO enlargement has led to the very expansion of the alliance. Finland and Sweden, neutral until February 24, 2022, decided to join NATO after Russia's full-scale invasion. Before this happened, NATO had land borders with Russia that spanned 1213 km across northern Norway, eastern Latvia, and Estonia, and the borders with Poland and Lithuania around Russia's Kaliningrad region. This changed when Finland became a member state of the alliance and now the length of the NATO-Russian border is almost twice bigger — 2548 km. Still, even after Finland's accession, only 11% of Russia's land border is shared with NATO countries.

⁷"Deschytsia states new government of Ukraine has no intention to join NATO". Interfax-Ukraine. 29 March 2014. Archived from the original on 15 February 2016. Retrieved 29 March 2014.

⁸Blank, Stephen (28 January 2022). "Ukrainian neutrality would not appease Putin or prevent further Russian aggression". Atlantic Council.

⁹Lutsevych, Orysia (27 June 2023). "How to end Russia's war on Ukraine: Safeguarding Europe's future, and the dangers of a false peace". Chatham House. doi:10.55317/9781784135782.

¹⁰Baker, S., & Snodgrass, E., (2023, April 4). Map shows how Russia's border with NATO more than doubles with Finland as a member. Business Insider. https://www.businessinsider.com/map-how-russias-nato-border-expands-with-finaland-sweden-members-2022-5?IR=T

54 NATO threatened?

Russia kills and rapes out of fear? Nobody wanted to attack Russia, especially not Ukraine. But Russia doesn't want Ukraine to join the EU.



Myth

NATO-Expansion threatened Russia, hence Russia had to protect itself by invading Ukraine DisiNFO



Truth

- Ukraine gave up nuclear weapons
- NATO did not expand militarily to the East
- · Russia did not feel threatened
- · Russia fears attractiveness of EU in its neighborhood
- · because that threatens exploitation of russians and their colonies

54.1 Ukraine gave up nukes

See Chapter 60.

54.2 NATO did not expand militarily

See Chapter 53.

54.3 Russia didn't feel threatened

Clever russian propagandists don't say, that NATO objectively threatens Russia, they say that Russia subjectively feels threatened, and that the West must respect that. In other words: they say Russia's inadequate feelings justify to attack your neighbor, commit human rights violations and exterminate your neighbor.

And of course it is a propaganda lie that Russia feels threatened. Russia uses every opportunity to test NATO with hybrid attacks, see Chapter 82. Russia even accepted the fact that the neutral countries Finland and Sweden joined NATO because of the full-scale invasion. This is not how you behave when you are afraid.

54.4 NATO weakness provoked Putin

By contrast: NATO Weakness invited Putin:

Russian President Vladimir Putin didn't invade Ukraine in 2022 because he feared NATO. He invaded because he believed that NATO was weak, that his efforts to regain control of Ukraine by other means had failed, and that installing a pro-Russian government in Kyiv would be safe and easy. His aim was not to defend Russia against some non-existent threat but rather

to expand Russia's power, eradicate Ukraine's statehood, and destroy NATO, goals he still pursues¹.

Russia has a long tradition of deceiving its enemies and victims:

Russia's fulminations about a NATO expansion in 2022 were efforts to shape the information space ahead of the invasion, not reactions to NATO's actions².

54.5 EU attractivity threatened

Russian president Vladimir Putin wants you to believe that NATO is responsible for his February 24 invasion of Ukraine

...

U.S.-Russian relations deteriorated even further in 2014, again because of new democratic expansion, not NATO expansion. The next democratic mobilization to threaten Putin happened again in Ukraine in 2013–14.

...

In February 2022, Putin embarked on a new strategy for ending Ukrainian democracy: massive military intervention.

. . .

Putin may dislike NATO expansion, but he is not genuinely frightened by it. Russia has the largest army in Europe, engorged by two decades of lavish spending. NATO is a

¹Weakness is Lethal: Why Putin Invaded Ukraine and How the War Must End. (Oct 1, 2023). Institute for the STUDY OF WAR (ISW). https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/weakness-lethal-why-putin-invaded-ukraine-and-how-war-must-end

²Weakness is Lethal: Why Putin Invaded Ukraine and How the War Must End. (Oct 1, 2023). Institute for the STUDY OF WAR (ISW). https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/weakness-lethal-why-putin-invaded-ukraine-and-how-war-must-end

defensive alliance. It has never attacked the Soviet Union or Russia, and it never will. Putin knows that. But Putin is threatened by a flourishing democracy in Ukraine. He cannot tolerate a successful and democratic Ukraine on Russia's border, especially if the Ukrainian people also begin to prosper economically. That would undermine the Kremlin's own regime stability and proposed rationale for autocratic state leadership³.

54.6 Mafia empire wants expansion

Russia, by aiming to prevent the EU's enlargement and impose its own control over Ukraine, Moldova, and Georgia, is on a campaign to reassert its imperial idea in Europe⁴.

54.7 Russia admitted its lies

"The ministry of defence is trying to deceive the public and the president and spin the story that there was insane levels of aggression from the Ukrainian side and that they were going to attack us together with the whole Nato block"

Yevgeny Prigozhin (Head of Wagner)⁵

³Person & McFaul (2022 April) What Putin Fears Most. Journal of Democracy, Volume 33, Issue 2, Page 18–27. https://www.journalofdemocracy.org/articles/what-putin-fears-most/

⁴Nicholas Lokker and Kate Johnston (July 15, 2024) For Putin, the EU Is a Bigger Threat Than NATO. Center for a New American Security https://www.cnas.org/publications/commentary/for-putin-the-eu-is-a-bigger-threat-than-nato

⁵Pjotr Sauer (23 Jun 2022) Wagner chief accuses Moscow of lying to public about Ukraine. Yevgeny Prigozhin dismisses justification for war that Kyiv was planning 2022 attack on Donbas and Crimea. The Guardian.

54.7 Russia admitted its lies

Link to youtube



https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/jun/23/wagner-chief-accuses-moscow-of-lying-to-public-about-ukraine-yevgeny-prigozhin

Part S

Nazis

55 Nazis in Ukraine?

Did you know that there are far fewer Nazis in Ukraine than in Germany? There is nothing to denazify in Ukraine.



Myth

- · Ukraine is full of Nazis
- Germany owes Russia fighting against nazis

 DISINFO

 DISINFO





Truth

- Russia defames nationalists as Nazis: far-right parties play no role in Ukraine
- · Germany owes Ukraine in particular the fight against genocide

The myth of Nazi governments is one of the most commonly used narratives in Russia's propaganda toolbox. They have already accused the whole Western world of Nazism: from separate states like Germany or the Baltic States to the entire EU and NATO.¹

¹Nazi east, Nazi west, Nazi over the cuckoo's nest. (2017, February 27). EUvsDisinfo. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://euvsdisinfo.eu/nazi-east-nazi-west-nazi-over-the-

55.1 Defamation of freedom

In the case of Ukraine, these accusations culminated during the Revolution of Dignity, although even back then, at the peak moment of the struggle to defend the nation's right to self-determination, the far-right movement did not receive broad support both in public life and the political environment. Moreover, from 1991 to 2024, only once did a radical right-wing party manage to enter the parliament as an independent entity through proportional voting — which was Svoboda in 2012 with 10.44% of votes. Since then, despite nationalist sentiment during and after Russia's annexation of Crimea and the Russo-Ukrainian War, far-right parties have been unsuccessful in garnering sufficient votes to gain political representation (compared to the representation of far-right movements in national parliaments of the EU countries).

55.2 Multi-ethnic history

In particular, Western Ukraine, which Russia has accused of Nazism, historically hosted vibrant Jewish cultural communities, including the Jewish shtetl. These cultural enclaves were significantly diminished by both Stalinist policies and the Nazi Holocaust.⁵ In 2022, the concept of denazification in Ukraine has even sparked irony and laughter in public discourse, given

cuckoos-nest/

²Jacobsen, K. (2014, May 20). *Ukraine's far-right: Popular or propaganda?* Al Jazeera. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2014/5/20/ukraines-far-right-popular-or-propaganda

³Melanie Mierzejewski-Voznyak: The Radical Right in Post-Soviet Ukraine. In: The Oxford Handbook of the Radical Right (Ed. Jens Rydgren). Oxford University Press, 2018, p. 862

⁴Armstrong, M. (2023, November 23). Where Europe's Far-Right Has Gained Ground. Statista. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.statista.com/chart/6852/seats-held-by-far-right-parties-in-europe/

⁵Veidlinger, J. (2013). In the Shadow of the Shtetl: Small-Town Jewish Life in Soviet Ukraine. Indiana University Press.

the notable presence of high-ranking Jewish politicians in the country, including the current President, Volodymyr Zelenskyy. Rustem Umerov, the current Defense Minister of Ukraine, is a Muslim of Crimean-Tatar origin.

55.3 Thriving antisemitism?

The myth of Ukrainians Nazism became a very successful and convenient narrative for Russian propaganda, especially in Germany, the country that has once endured the horror of an actual Nazi regime. Having this trauma expanded through generations, the fear of nationalist movements and misinterpretation of this notion seems to be a natural consequence.

When analyzing the dynamics of antisemitic hate crimes in Ukraine, it is worth noting that in the last 20 years, the number of antisemitic vandalism incidents did not exceed **25 cases per year**. To compare, in the first 34 days since the start of the outbreak of the Israel-Hamas war, **29** anti-Semitic incidents were recorded **per day** in Germany. This number is 320% higher than the annual average for 2022, which was just under seven incidents per day and **2,480 per year**. In other European states,

⁶Lykhachev, V. (2018). *Antisemitism in Ukraine, 2017.* UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/sites/default/files/Documents/Issues/Religion/Submissions/UKRAINE_Annex1.pdf

⁷Freedom House Annual Report on Hate Crimes in Ukraine. (2020). Freedom House. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2021-06/FH-AnnualReport2020-EN_v02.pdf

⁸ Freedom House Report on Hate Crimes in Ukraine. (2022). Freedom House. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2023-04/FH-AnnualReport2022-EN v05.pdf

⁹Antisemitische Reaktionen auf den 07. Oktober. (2023, November 28). Report Antisemitism. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.report-antisemitism.de/ monitoring/

¹⁰Antisemitic incidents in Germany 2022. (n.d.). Report Antisemitism. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://report-antisemitism.de/documents/Antisemitic_incidents_in_Germany_Annual-Report_Federal_Association_RIAS_2022.pdf

like France, in the first month of this war, over 1500 antisemitic cases were recorded.¹¹

In response to Russian propagandistic claims, in 2014, the Jewish community even had to write an open letter to President Putin noting that "Russian-speaking citizens of Ukraine are not being humiliated or discriminated against," and "even the most marginal¹² do not dare show anti-Semitism or other xenophobic behavior." Not surprisingly, in some cases, it was Russia that organized antisemitic provocations in Ukraine, in particular by recruiting minors.¹⁴

55.4 German responsibility?

The concept of German historical responsibility towards Russia, stemming from the devastation of World War II, is a widespread viewpoint in German society. It is often considered one of the reasons why Germany should not support Ukraine with weapons in its fight against Russia.

However, this overlooks the fact that Ukraine, as well as Russia, was part of the Soviet Union and suffered enormous losses during the Second World

¹¹Anti-Semitic acts in France rise to 1,500 since October 7. (2023, November 14). Le Monde. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.lemonde.fr/en/international/article/2023/11/14/anti-semitic-acts-in-france-rise-to-1-500-since-october-7_6253987_4.html

¹²Authors' Note: in the meaning of the most nationalist groups

¹³Open letter of Ukrainian Jews to Russian Federation President Vladimir Putin. (2014, March 5). Voices of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https: //maidantranslations.com/2014/03/05/open-letter-of-ukrainian-jews-to-russian-federation-president-vladimir-putin/

¹⁴СБУ викрила спецслужби рф на вербуванні українських підлітків для антисемітських провокацій у різних регіонах України [SBU catches Russian special services recruiting Ukrainian teenagers for anti-Semitic provocations in different regions of Ukraine]. (2023, October 25). Security Service of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://ssu.gov.ua/novyny/sbu-vykryla-spetssluzhby-rf-na-verbuvanni-ukrainskykh-pidlitkiv-dlia-antysemitskykh-provokatsii-u-riznykh-rehionakh-ukrainy

War. The Soviet Union, frequently equated solely with Russia in discussions, was a multinational union, with Ukraine being one of the most affected republics. According to various estimates, 8 to 10 million Ukrainians died during World War II, including over 5 million civilians. Around 28,000 villages and 700 cities were destroyed, and Ukraine accounted for 40% of the USSR's total material losses in the war — equivalent to \$100 million at the time. 16

Some historians, among them Timothy Snider, argue that conquering Ukraine was one of the main goals of Hitler's war, and "the Ukrainians were to be at the center of the project of colonization and enslavement." The expert also reminds, referring to Russian research, that in absolute numbers, more inhabitants of Soviet Ukraine died in the Second World War than inhabitants of Soviet Russia. Germany therefore has at least as great a historical responsibility towards Ukraine. In addition, there is a German responsibility for financing Russia's rearmament through gas purchases in recent decades.

Reflecting on German responsibility during the Second World War, the emphasis should shift from comparing losses between countries to the importance of prevention. As Germany's Foreign Minister Annalena Baerbock said, "It was, and still is, [German] responsibility to strengthen international law in order to prevent future wars, to prevent genocide, crimes against humanity." 18

¹⁵Друга світова війна [World War II]. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute of National Memory. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://uinp.gov.ua/informaciyni-materialy/muzeynykam/vizualnyy-suprovid-ekspozyciyi/infografiky/druga-svitova-viyna

¹⁶Окупація: Втрати України під час Другої світової, завдані нацистами та комуністами [Occupation: Ukraine's losses during World War II caused by Nazis and Communists]. (2021, June 22). Ukrinform. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.ukrinform.ua/rubric-society/3268440-okupacia-vtrati-ukraini-pid-cas-drugoi-svitovoi-zavdani-nacistami-ta-komunistami.html

 ¹⁷ Timothy Snyder: Germany's Historical Responsibility For Ukraine. (2017, June 23). YouTube. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OTJwCCAF2IA

¹⁸Taha, R. (2023, July 18). Baerbock says Germany has a duty to end Russian war crimes.

55.5 Defamation of Asov

The Asov brigade is regularly defamed by Russian propagandists as a nazi brigade. Russia hates the Asov for its effective resistance against the invasion into Donbas in 2014.

Svidomi talks about the history of Azov, the liberation of Mariupol in 2014, as well as how Russian propaganda tries to discredit the unit, and what consequences it had during the battles for Mariupol in 2022.

Svidomi (2023)¹⁹

Russian disinformation was so successful, that the US banned Asov from receiving Western weapons in 2016:

Notably, the Leahy Law, which requires incidents of human rights violations to be assessed based on specific facts, was never applied to Azov. This decision stemmed largely from the characterization of Azov by Western media, which had evidently been influenced by Moscow's propaganda

Svidomi (2025)²⁰

In Autumn 2014, the volunteer Asov brigade was reorganized as a regular regiment of the National Guard of Ukraine. In June 2024, the US finally lifted the ban on Asov:

dw.com. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.dw.com/en/germany-has-a-duty-to-end-russian-war-crimes-in-ukraine-says-baerbock/a-66260261

¹⁹Azov Brigade is nine years old: How Russian propaganda discredited the unit and what consequences it had during the defence of Mariupol. (2023, May 5). Svidomi. https://svidomi.in.ua/en/page/azov-brigade-is-nine-years-old-howrussian-propaganda-discredited-the-unit-and-what-consequences-it-had-duringthe-defence-of-mariupol

²⁰Myths of Neo-Nazism and Bandera: How Azov Became the Target of Russian Propaganda. (2025, January 1st). Svidomi. https://svidomi.in.ua/en/page/myths-of-neo-nazism-and-bandera-how-azov-became-the-target-of-russian-propaganda

Reacting to the US decision, the Azov brigade said in a statement: "The lies about Azov, which the Kremlin regime have been spreading in the West for years, received a devastating blow today."

BBC news (2024)²¹

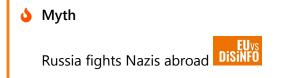
55.6 Who was Bandera?

Stepan Bandera is regularly mentioned by Russian propagandists, but rarely by Ukrainians: Bandera is just one of many prominent figures in Ukrainian history, and his exact role has still not been scientifically researched. One reason for this is the lack of access to Russian archives. For details see Chapter 86.

²¹US lifts weapons ban on Ukraine's Azov brigade. (2024, June 11). BBC news. https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c1vv6p9k1z1o

56 Nazis in Russia!

Did you know that there are far more Nazis in Russia than in Ukraine? There is a lot to denazify in Russia.



Truth

Russia projects its *ruscist* version of age-old chronic fascism onto its opponents to disguise its motives and "justify" its aggression

56.1 Projected Nazis

Every russian accusation is a confession. Russian propaganda defames all opponents as "Nazis", but in fact the russian system is a century old chronic form of fascism that is better termed "ruscism". Calling Ukraininan "Nazis" is ridiculous, since right-wing parties got less than 3% in the last elections see Chapter 55. Those Germans that believe russian propaganda and elect extremist right-wing party AfD (\approx 20%) should be very careful: Russia uses

3% Nazis in Ukraine to justify a complete genocide of the Ukrainian people using selection in filtration-camps and torture in gulags. What a massacre will Russia do to Germany, the country of nazi evil in history and with 20% nazi-electors today?

56.2 Fascist Manifest

If you google fascist manifesto Ria Novosti, you will find the infamous text by Russian fascist Timofey Sergeytsev, officially published by the Russian state news agency Ris Novosti: "What Russia should do with Ukraine". The text calls not "only" for the demilitarization of Ukraine (making it militarily helpless) but also for the "denazification" of Ukraine, and explains what it means by this:

Denazification will inevitably result in de-Ukrainization

Fascist Sergeytsev demands the cleansing of Ukraine of everything Ukrainian, of Ukrainians who defend their fatherland, of Ukrainians who see themselves as Ukrainians, of Ukrainian language and culture, even the word "Ukraine" should be eradicated. Ria Novosti is asking for cold-blooded mass-genocide, see Chapter 43 and Chapter 44. Russia has a long tradition of comitting genocide, see Chapter 42 and even the definition of the term 'genocide' goes back to russian genocides, see Chapter 41.

The renowned Eastern-Europe historian Timothy Snyder conlcuded on May 19, 2022 in the New York times: "We Should Say It. Russia Is Fascist."²

¹Timofey Sergeytsev (2022, April, 3). "What Russia should do with Ukraine". Translated in New voice of Ukraine: From the archives: Kremlin's mouthpiece RIA publishes Russian fascist manifesto.

²Timothy Snyder (May 19, 2022) We Should Say It. Russia Is Fascist. https://www.nytimes.com/2022/05/19/opinion/russia-fascism-ukraine-putin.html

It was only on the battlefields of World War II that fascism was defeated. Now it's back — and this time, the country fighting a fascist war of destruction is Russia. Should Russia win, fascists around the world will be comforted. We err in limiting our fears of fascism to a certain image of Hitler and the Holocaust. Fascism was Italian in origin, popular in Romania — where fascists were Orthodox Christians who dreamed of cleansing violence — and had adherents throughout Europe (and America). In all its varieties, it was about the triumph of will over reason.

...

Under Stalin, fascism was first indifferent, then it was bad, then it was fine until — when Hitler betrayed Stalin and Germany invaded the Soviet Union — it was bad again.

...

Soviet anti-fascism, in other words, was a politics of us and them ... In the Russia of the 21st century, "anti-fascism" simply became the right of a Russian leader to define national enemies. Actual Russian fascists, such as Aleksandr Dugin and Aleksandr Prokhanov, were given time in mass media. And Mr. Putin himself has drawn on the work of the interwar Russian fascist Ivan Ilyin.

...

A time traveler from the 1930s would have no difficulty identifying the Putin regime as fascist. The symbol Z, the rallies, the propaganda, the war as a cleansing act of violence and the death pits around Ukrainian towns make it all very plain. The war against Ukraine is not only a return to the traditional fascist battleground, but also a return to traditional fascist language and practice. Other people are there to be colonized. Russia is innocent because of its ancient past. The existence of Ukraine is an international conspiracy. War is the answer.

...

Had Ukraine not resisted, this would have been a dark spring for democrats around the world. If Ukraine does not win, we can expect decades of darkness.

56.3 Umberto Ecco's Criteria

Umberto Ecco, knowing Mussolini's fascism very well, published a text called "ur-fascism" with 14 criteria for fascism: Ecco explains, that fascism has many faces:

There was only one Nazism. We cannot label Franco's hyper-Catholic Falangism as Nazism, since Nazism is fundamentally pagan, polytheistic, and anti-Christian. But the fascist game can be played in many forms, and the name of the game does not change.

Fascism became an all-purpose term because one can eliminate from a fascist regime one or more features, and it will still be recognizable as fascist. Take away imperialism from fascism and you still have Franco and Salazar. Take away colonialism and you still have the Balkan fascism of the Ustashes.

But in spite of this fuzziness, I think it is possible to outline a list of features that are typical of what I would like to call Ur-Fascism, or Eternal Fascism.

the opposition leaders ... were assassinated; the free press was abolished, the labor unions were dismantled, and political dissenters were confined on remote islands. Legislative power became a mere fiction and the executive power (which controlled the judiciary as well as the mass media) directly issued new laws

³Umberto Eco (1995) Ur-Fascism. https://theanarchistlibrary.org/library/umberto-ecour-fascism

Ecco explains that there are systems worse than fascism:

If by totalitarianism one means a regime that subordinates every act of the individual to the state and to its ideology, then both Nazism and Stalinism were true totalitarian regimes. Italian fascism was certainly a dictatorship, but it was not totally totalitarian, not because of its mildness but rather because of the philosophical weakness of its ideology ... Mussolini did not have any philosophy: he had only rhetoric ... Italian fascism was the first to establish a military liturgy, a folklore, even a way of dressing ... Fascism was a fuzzy totalitarianism.

The foreign policy experts of the Pirate party, who organize the *Pirate Security Conference* as a side event to the *Munich Security Conference*, came to the conclusion:

The result is surprising: using objective criteria, there are surprisingly many indications that Putin's Russia is a fascist-run state.⁴

Das Ergebnis überrascht: unter der Anlegung objektiver Kriterien, deutet erstaunlich viel darauf hin, dass es sich bei Putin's Russland um einen faschistisch geführten Staat handelt.⁵

Nestor Barchuk, International Relations Manager of the DEJURE Foundation, has also evaluated all 14 of Ecco's criteria and came to conclude, that Russia is fascist:

Now the world is facing a new historical challenge — to «deruscify» Russia. Otherwise, ruscism will not disappear. No matter

⁴Ruschismus – Sitzen die wahren Faschisten in Moskau? (29. Mai 2022) https://aussenpolitik.piratenpartei.de/2022/05/29/ruschismus-sitzen-die-wahren-faschisten-in-moskau/

⁵Ruschismus – Sitzen die wahren Faschisten in Moskau? (29. Mai 2022) https://aussenpolitik.piratenpartei.de/2022/05/29/ruschismus-sitzen-die-wahren-faschisten-in-moskau/

56 Nazis in Russia!

how much Ukrainians and the West want to end the war ASAP, ruscism requires a much more comprehensive solution than arms supplies, financial aid or a post-war reconstruction plan for Ukraine. Western support will undoubtedly help Ukrainians defeat Russia on the battlefield. However, if Russia's «deruscification» is not carried out, a countdown to Russia's next war of aggression to restore former greatness and punish enemies will start.⁶

Here follows a table comparing fascism and ruscism along Ecco's 14 criteria together with some evidence:

No.	Keword	Fascism	Ruscism	Criterion
1	Tradition	yes	yes	The cult of tradition.
				"One has only to look
				at the syllabus of every
				fascist movement to
				find the major
				traditionalist thinkers.
				The Nazi gnosis was
				nourished by
				traditionalist,
				syncretistic, occult
				elements."
2	Anti-Science	yes	yes	The rejection of
				modernism. "The
				Enlightenment, the Age
				of Reason, is seen as
				the beginning of
				modern depravity. In
				this sense Ur-Fascism
				can be defined as
				irrationalism."

⁶Nestor Barchuk (September 9, 2022) The most comprehensive answer to the question: is Russia a fascist state? The New Voice of Ukraine. https://english.nv.ua/opinion/the-most-comprehensive-answer-to-the-question-is-russia-a-fascist-state-50268926.html

56.3 Umberto Ecco's Criteria

No.	Keword	Fascism	Ruscism	Criterion
3	Action	yes	yes	The cult of action for action's sake. "Action being beautiful in itself, it must be taken before, or without, any previous reflection. Thinking is a form of
4	Loyalty	yes	yes	emasculation." Disagreement is treason. "The critical spirit makes distinctions, and to distinguish is a sign of modernism. In modern culture the scientific community praises disagreement as a way to improve knowledge."
5	Homogeneity	yes	yes	Fear of difference. "The first appeal of a fascist or prematurely fascist movement is an appeal against the intruders. Thus Ur-Fascism is racist by definition."
6	Frustration	yes	yes	Appeal to social frustration. "One of the most typical features of the historical fascism was the appeal to a frustrated middle class, a class suffering from an economic crisis or feelings of political humiliation, and frightened by the pressure of lower social groups."
7	Plot	yes	yes	The obsession with a plot. "Thus at the root of the Ur-Fascist psychology there is the obsession with a plot, possibly an international one. The followers must feel besieged."

56 Nazis in Russia!

No.	Keword	Fascism	Ruscism	Criterion
8	±Enemy	yes	yes	The enemy is both strong and weak. "By a continuous shifting of rhetorical focus, the enemies are at the same time too strong and too weak."
9	Fight	yes	yes	Pacifism is trafficking with the enemy. "For Ur-Fascism there is no struggle for life but, rather, life is lived for struggle."
10	Hate Weak	yes	yes	Contempt for the weak. "Elitism is a typical aspect of any reactionary ideology."
11	Heroism	yes	yes	Everybody is educated to become a hero. "In Ur-Fascist ideology, heroism is the norm. This cult of heroism is strictly linked with the cult of death."
12	Machismo	yes	yes	Machismo and weaponry. "Machismo implies both disdain for women and intolerance and condemnation of nonstandard sexual habits, from chastity to homosexuality."
13	Selective Populism	yes	yes	Selective populism. "There is in our future a TV or Internet populism, in which the emotional response of a selected group of citizens can be presented and accepted as the Voice of the People."

No.	Keword	Fascism	Ruscism	Criterion
14	Newspeak	yes	yes	Ur-Fascism speaks Newspeak. "All the Nazi or Fascist schoolbooks made use of an impoverished vocabulary, and an elementary syntax, in order to limit the instruments for complex and critical reasoning."

56.4 Fascist crimes

While speech acts can reveal or conceal the speaker's motives, actions speak for themselves: at the end of the day, what counts is the crimes a regime commits:

Feature	Mussolini	Hitler	Stalin	Putin	Fascism	Ruscism
Corruption	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Lawlessness and tyranny	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Democracy overturned	no	yes	no	no	yes	no
Deportation	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Killing opponents	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass killings	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass rape	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Mass torture	yes	yes	yes	yes	no	yes
Foced labor	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Camps	KZ	KZ	Gulag	Gulag	KZ	Gulag
Antisemitism	late	yes	yes	yes	es	yes
Racism	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Genocide	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Ethnocide	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Urbicide	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Ecocide	no	no	yes	yes	no	yes

56 Nazis in Russia!

Feature	Mussolini	Hitler	Stalin	Putin	Fascism	Ruscism
Fascination Bloodbath ⁷	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
War	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
War crimes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes

[&]quot;spit them out like a gnat that accidentally flew into their mouths" TODO

56.5 See also

See also Section 15.5 and Section 77.5. {{ reserved }}

⁷see Section 15.5

⁸Roger Cohen (March 26, 2022) The Making of Vladimir Putin. Tracing Putin's 22-year slide from statesman to tyrant. New York Times https://www.nytimes.com/2022/03/26/world/europe/vladimir-putin-russia.html

Part T Negotiations

57 Negotiations end war?

Know the trick to end wars? Not by appeasing the aggressor. By defeating the aggressor. Then negotiate.



All wars are ended through negotiations.



Truth

Some wars end with victory. Other wars end with negotiations - if both sides are willing to negotiate.

57.1 Russia invaded while negotiating

Russia began the war with the full-scale invasion of Ukraine during intense negotiations with Emmanuel Macron and Joe Biden.¹² Its overtures for ceasefires or peace talks lack sincerity and are mere public relations tactics. There was a round of peace talks with Russia in March 2022. It has put in the spotlight a significant incompatibility of interests between the warring parties. Several rounds of negotiations did not bring the major results that one could have hoped for in the West.³ The Russian government was not interested in a diplomatic solution at all, by framing its objectives as "demilitarization" and "denazification" of Ukraine.⁴

Meanwhile, Ukraine showed more flexibility than Russia when Kyiv was ready for some compromises regarding its neutral status, the issues of the Russian language, and the return to the status quo before February 24. However, Ukraine is not willing to sign another "Minsk 3" agreement, which would not give any security guarantees and full restoration of sovereignty and territorial integrity within the borders of 1991. Ukraine made a serious attempt at negotiations on the peace conference in June 2024 in Switzerland, but Russia

¹Herszenhorn, D. M., & Leali, G. (2022, February 8). Defiant Putin mauls Macron in Moscow. POLITICO. https://www.politico.eu/article/vladimir-putin-russia-welcomes-emmanuel-macron-france-into-his-lair-kremlin-ukraine/

²House, W. (2022, February 12). Readout of President Biden's Call with President Vladimir Putin of Russia. The White House. https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2022/02/12/readout-of-president-bidens-call-with-president-vladimir-putin-of-russia/

³Sydorenko, S. (2022, March 30). No Peace, No Guarantees. Istanbul Ukraine-Russia War Talks Details and Results. European Pravda. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.eurointegration.com.ua/eng/articles/2022/03/30/7136915 /

⁴Roth, A., & Sauer, P. (2023, December 15). Putin says no peace until Russia's goals in Ukraine are achieved. The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/dec/14/vladimir-putin-peace-russia-ukraine-president

refused to participate in these talks and attempted to boycott them with poisonous offers.⁵

57.2 Russia doesn't want to negotiate

See Chapter 58.

57.3 Russian "offers" were poisened

The myth of Russian willingness to negotiate is propagated to portray Russia as supposedly peaceful and to justify the continuation of hostilities. Russia asserts that Ukraine's reluctance to negotiate leaves no alternative but to continue the war. Essentially, it is issuing an ultimatum: either negotiations are conducted on our terms, leading to an end of the war, or there will be no peace.

The alleged russian peace proposal negotiated in Istanbul 2022 turned out to be a "unconditional surrender and a blueprint for the destruction of the Ukrainian state".⁶

Instead of joining the Swiss peace conference in Summer 2024, Putin announced the following conditions for a ceasefire:⁷ - hand

⁵Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.)https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c033eyyr20do. Institute for the Study of War. https://www.understandingwar.org/backgrounder/why-putin-remains-uninterested-meaningful-negotiations-ukraine

⁶Putin's 2022 'peace proposal' was a blueprint for the de-Ukraine. (2024,November 5th). [Atlantic council][https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/putins-2022-peaceproposal-was-a-blueprint-for-the-destruction-of-ukraine/]

⁷Putin lays out his terms for ceasefire in Ukraine. (2024, June 14). BBC news. from https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/c033eyyr20do

over the Donetsk, Luhansk, Kherson, and Zaporizhzhia regions that Russia has declared russian territory (which would give even more territorial gains to Russia in exchange for nothing) - Renouncing the protection of NATO (which would deny Ukraine protection against yet another russian invasion)

and for a sustainable peace Putin requested additionally⁸

- permanent neutral and non-nuclear status of Ukraine (which would render Ukraine completely helpless)
- future existence of Ukraine depending on Russia (which belies the previous sentence)
- lifting of sanctions against Russia (which would mean de facto recognizing Russia's illegal territorial gains under international law)

57.4 Russia has broken all contracts

Russia has broken international law with its invasions and committed all kinds of war crimes with its way of waging war, see the many chapters in the part about war crimes. In particular, Russia has broken the Budapest Agreement, which promises Ukraine security and protection in return for the surrender of its nuclear weapons, for more information see Chapter 60.

Negotiated under the auspices of France, Germany, and the OSCE and signed by Ukraine, Russia, and the OSCE special representative in September 2014 and February 2015, the Minsk agreements

⁸Putin names Russia's conditions for ceasefire in Ukraine. (2024, June 14). Meduza, from https://meduza.io/en/news/2024/06/14/putin-names-russia-s-conditions-for-ceasefire-in-ukraine

were meant to be an instrument on the road to peace. Frequently, though inaccurately, they are referred to as "Minsk I". And "Minsk II." However, the latter document was specifically designed as a "package of measures" for executing the agreements that came before.

To negotiate these Minsk agreements, the Normandy Format¹² was established, which is a type of meeting of Ukraine, the Russian Federation, Germany, and France in the quadrilateral format. Overall, there were 18 meetings and 14 phone calls within the Normandy Format from 2014 to 2018. Despite Volodymyr Zelenskyy's efforts to restart the process of diplomatic negotiations on the war in Ukraine, only one meeting within the Normandy format was held during the period of his presidency (in December 2019).

Russia has failed to meet its commitments under the Minsk agreements. The Russian side and its associated groups have not complied with a ceasefire, have not removed heavy weapons, have not completed a full exchange of political prisoners, nor have they enabled the delivery of humanitarian aid via an international mechanism. The first agreement was breached with the seizure

⁹What are the Minsk agreements on the Ukraine conflict? (2022, February 21). Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/what-are-minsk-agreements-ukraine-conflict-2022-02-21/

Minsk Agreement: Full text in English. (2015, February 12). UNIAN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.unian.info/politics/1043394-minsk-agreement-full-text-inenglish.html

¹¹Annex I to the letter dated 24 February 2015 from the Permanent Representative of Ukraine to the United Nations addressed to the President of the Security Council. (n.d.). Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://peacemaker.un.org/sites/peacemaker.un.org/files/ UA_140905_MinskCeasfire_en.pdf

¹²Ukraine tensions: what is the Normandy format and has it achieved anything? (2022, January 26). The Guardian. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/jan/26/ukraine-russia-tensions-what-is-the-normandy-format-and-has-it-achieved-anything

of Donetsk airport by Russia-backed military groups.¹³ Russia restricted free access for OSCE observers, including to the border between Ukraine and Russia, where the (highly restricted) monitoring effort was halted because of a Russian veto in the summer of 2021.

Moreover, Russia issued around 200,000 passports to residents of these two regions, who were allowed to vote in the election to the Russian state Duma in September 2021.

57.5 Ukraine cannot not surrender

Even though Russia is a state party to the Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, it regularly violates the terms of this treaty. Worse: because russia is waging a war of annihiliaton, Ukraine has no choice but to defend. For more information see Chapter 59 and the goals of russia's war in Chapter 81.

57.6 Supporting Ukraine saves lives

The only way to save Ukrainian lives and to force Moscow to negotiate is weakening Russia with sanctions (Chapter 85) and strengthening Ukraine with military support (Chapter 80).

¹³Ukraine forces admit loss of Donetsk airport to rebels. (2015, January 21). The Guardian. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/jan/21/russia-ukraine-war-fighting-east

57.7 Winning enables negotiations

Putin's statement, to not negotiate as long as he is winning, implies there is only one way to enter negotiations and end the war: Ukraine must win.

58 Negotiations Russia

Russia wants to negotiate? And Russia invaded Ukraine for that? During intensive negotiations? Pretty hollow, isn't it?



Myth

- Russia is ready to negotiate for peace
- Te West wants weapons instead of negotiations





Truth

- Russia invaded during negotiations¹
- Russia always demanded surrender before a ceasefire
- Putin said he will not negotiate as long as he can win his war

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 1. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_ Mythen.pdf#page=4

58 Negotiations Russia

Putin and other Russian officials have regularly falsely claimed that the Kremlin is willing to negotiate to end the war, at the same time signaling that the Kremlin maintains its maximalist goals for Ukraine, including territorial claims and a change of government. In a recent interview, Russian President Vladimir Putin said: "It's somehow ridiculous on our part to negotiate now just because they're running out of cartridges". This implies that the Russian government negotiates only if they suffer defeat on the battlefield. This suggests that the Russian government only negotiates when it suffers a defeat on the battlefield. This assessment was also made by the "Institute for the Study of War" in June 2024. Ukrainian officials, on the other hand, have expressed their readiness to negotiate with Russia as soon as Russia withdraws its troops from the internationally recognized territory of Ukraine, including Donbas and Crimea.

See also the main chapter on negotiations Chapter 57.

²Интервью Президента России В.В.Путина Дмитрию Киселеву [Interview of the President of Russia Vladimir Putin to Dmitry Kiselyov]. (2024, March 13). YouTube. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HsmcWV2WBmQ

³Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.). Institute for the Study of War. https://www.understandingwar.org/backgrounder/why-putin-remains-uninterested-meaningful-negotiations-ukraine

59 Negotiations Ukraine

Help us write: The attacking victim, who wants peace the most, refuses to negotiate? No, the Ukrainians just want security and justice.



Myth

- Ukraine refuses negotiations
- Ukraine refused a peace agreement in Istanbul DISINFO





Truth

- there was no peace offer in Instanbul¹
- after Butcha, Zelenskyy said he would not negotiate with Putin (but with other russians)
- Putin said he will not negotiate as long as he can win his war

¹Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen die Ukraine, Kapitel 1. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=8

59 Negotiations Ukraine

TODO

See also the main chapter on negotiations Chapter 57.

Part U

Nukes

60 Nukes in Ukraine?

It is a bad idea to defame Ukraine with dirty bombs: Ukraine has given up its nukes and Russia has broken the Budapest Memorandum.



"Myth"

Ukraine builds dirty nuclear bombs and strives for real





- Ukraine gave up their nuclear weapons but Russia violated the Budapest Memorandum
- Ukraine doesn't strive for nuclear weapons and hopes instead for NATO protection

60.1 Biolabs and Bombs?

Nuclear rhetoric is a milestone of the Russian government's communication strategies used to justify its unprovoked and unlawful aggression against Ukraine. While claiming that it fights against the NATO expression and threats it causes, it also states that Ukraine solemnly poses a threat to Russian security by having biolaboratories for the development of biological weapons and strives to obtain a "dirty bomb." The IAEA¹ has repeatedly refuted Russian disinformation regarding nuclear provocations or nuclear safety violations by Ukraine. This accusation was immediately denied by the Ministry of Defense and the Minister for Foreign Affairs of Ukraine.

60.2 Budapest Memorandum

After the signing of the Budapest Memorandum,² Ukraine completely renounced nuclear weapons. Russia, as a nuclear state, undertook the commitment in the form of security assurances to respect the independence and sovereignty of Ukraine's borders. Besides, Ukraine doesn't possess the capabilities to create a nuclear bomb. It had enriched uranium only for scientific purposes, but from 2010 until 2012, the removal of 128 kilograms (over 280 pounds) of HEU from two remaining sites in Ukraine took place. The deliveries were finalized through a collaborative initiative with Ukraine, fulfilling the pledges made by Presidents Obama and

¹Margolis, E. (2022, October 28). Gegen Krieg, Ausbeutung und Unterdrückung. Antikrieg. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from http://www.antikrieg.com/aktuell/2022_10_28_dendritten.htm

²Memorandum on security assurances in connection with Ukraine's accession to . (n.d.). Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/Volume%203007/Part/volume-3007-I-52241.pdf

Yanukovych during the 2010 Nuclear Security Summit to eliminate all of Ukraine's HEU by the 2012 Nuclear Security Summit.³

60.3 Nuclear Power Plants

The purpose of disinformation about the nuclear disaster in Ukraine is to discredit the Ukrainian authorities for their alleged inability to maintain safety at nuclear facilities. In this way, Russia is trying to portray Ukraine as unreliable and dangerous. Facts about Ukraine storing weapons at nuclear power plants, shelling nuclear facilities, or intending to obtain nuclear weapons are intended to prove that it is Ukraine that is posing a danger and blackmailing the world with a nuclear catastrophe, not Russia. The Zaporizhzhia nuclear power plant was captured on the 4 of March 2022 under the control of the Russian army. They place military equipment, rocket launching systems, and troops in the territory of the plant and the Russian troops are shelling Ukrainian targets from there, knowing that the Ukrainians will not shoot back so as not to jeopardize the nuclear

³FACT SHEET: Ukraine Highly Enriched Uranium Removal. (2012, March 27). white-house.gov. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://obamawhitehouse.archives.gov/the-press-office/2012/03/27/fact-sheet-ukraine-highly-enriched-uranium-removal

⁴Murphy, P. P., Lister, T., & Picheta, R. (2022, August 19). Russian vehicles seen inside turbine hall at Ukraine nuclear plant. CNN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://edition.cnn.com/2022/08/19/europe/ukraine-zaporizhzhianuclear-plant-russian-vehicles-intl-hnk/index.html

⁵Kakissis, J. (2022, August 16). Over the river from a Russian-occupied nuclear plant, a Ukrainian town fears a spill. NPR. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.npr.org/2022/08/16/1117511626/ukraine-russia-zaporizhzhia-nuclear-plant-town-fears-meltdown

⁶Wickham, A., & Nardelli, A. (2022, August 18). Russia Seen Using Ukraine Nuclear Plant as Shield for Troops. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2022-08-18/russia-is-seen-using-ukraine-nuclear-plant-as-shield-for-troops#xj4y7vzkg

60 Nukes in Ukraine?

facilities.⁷ This causes a permanent threat not only to Ukrainian security but to the European one, too.

⁷Kramer, A. (2022, August 1). Using Nuclear Reactors for Cover, Russians Lob Rockets at Ukrainians. The New York Times. Retrieved July 2, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/08/01/world/europe/ukraine-south-counteroffensive-nuclear.html

61 Nukes in Russia

Help us write: Russia broke all contracts and silently deployed nuclear missiles in Kaliningrad (historically Königsberg belongs to Europe, not the evil empire)



Myth

NATO threatened Russia with nukes close to its border. EUvs Disinfo



Truth

NATO deployed air defenses against Iranian medium-range missiles in Poland. Russia deployed short-range nuclear weapons in Kaliningrad.

TODO

Part V

Peace

62 Peace by Cooperation?

Peace through cooperation? Not if the aggressor only feigns cooperation and relies on raw materials and a war economy.



Myth

- Russia will become responsible international actor through cooperation
- Cooperation with Russia is the way to peace
- Europe and Russia belong together as partners



Truth

"Cooperation" is Russia's tool to deceive Europe and export corruption, mafia and war

62.1 Change through trade?

The narrative of cooperation with Russia is deeply enshrined in Western policy towards Russia and substantially explained on a scientific level through the theory of democratization. This well-thought out liberal approach might have worked, if Russia had had any predisposition to accept Western values. Though the state violates even core norms agreed upon by the international community. Article 2.4 of the UN Charter proclaims the principle of non-intervention, prohibition of threat and use of force against external actors¹. As a permanent member of the Security Council with the right to veto Russia was expected to form its foreign policy in compliance with this rule, however it does not. United Nations General Assembly Resolution ES-11/1² confirms the act of intervention to Ukraine.

The idea that agreement on some points may bring to the full understanding with Russians is quite misleading. All recent efforts to develop closer cooperation with the Russian Federation predominantly failed.

After the Russo-Georgian War in 2008, the Obama administration sought to improve relations between the United States and Russia through the so-called Russian 'reset'. As part of the new policy, President Obama signed the New Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty (New START) with Russia, which was secured by the subsequent Trump and Biden administrations. Although its prolongation until 2026 was agreed in 2021, on February 21, 2023, during a message to the federal assembly, President Putin stated that Russia would stop

¹United Nations Charter (full text) | United Nations. https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-charter/full-text

²UN General Assembly calls for immediate end to war in Ukraine. (2023, February 24). UN News. https://news.un.org/en/story/2023/02/1133847

participating in the treaty and refuse to implement it in terms of allowing US inspections of Russian nuclear defense facilities.³

The German-Russian Partnership for Modernisation (PfM), launched in 2008, aimed to promote Germany's economic interests and the rule of law in Russia. This initiative was integrated at the EU level in 2010 to encourage domestic reforms in Russia and enhance bilateral trade, culminating in Russia's WTO accession in 2012. However, statistical anomalies in the 2011-2012 Russian parliamentary and presidential elections and the authorities' repressive response to subsequent protests indicated that economic partnership with the West had not improved democratic standards. Following the elections, the Russian government adopted several authoritarian measures, such as requiring NGOs with foreign funding to register as 'foreign agents'.⁴

62.2 Eurussia?

President Bill Clinton stated that he put all possible efforts into letting Russia join the West and share common values. Russia was the first country to join the Partnership for Peace, signed Budapest Memorandum and Dayton Accords in cooperation with the West. But in the early 2000s the Russian government made it clear that it doesn't look for cooperation, instead it seeks revision and opposes the international order created by Western institutions.⁵ It became

³Russia suspends new START | Arms Control Association. (n.d.). https://www.armscontrol. org/act/2023-03/news/russia-suspends-new-start

⁴Siddi, M. (2016). German Foreign Policy towards Russia in the Aftermath of the Ukraine Crisis: A New Ostpolitik? Routledge "Europe-Asia Studies," Vol. 68, No. 4, June 2016, 665–677.

⁵Clinton, B. (2022, April 7). Bill Clinton: I Tried to Put Russia on Another Path. The Atlantic. https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2022/04/bill-clinton-nato-

more evident through the Munich speech in 2008 and subsequent invasion of Georgia; in 2012 there was strong divergence concerning Libya.

Despite the claims by the Russian leaders that they are ready to restore pragmatic relations with the West, the internal discourse in Russia is completely different. Russian famous TV representative states that "Russia will sink Britain under a nuclear tidal wave and reduce the US to radioactive ash if NATO sends troops into Ukraine"⁶ The history handbooks used in Russian schools, and now on the occupied territories, do not only distort Ukrainian history, but also claim that Western countries have been enemies of the Russian Federation since 1945.⁸ Authorities in Moscow have renamed the capital city's Square of Europe to the Square of Eurasia, reflecting the deteriorating relations between Russia and the West due to the ongoing invasion of Ukraine.⁹

Moreover, the Russian population was long ago not in favor of the West. In 2015, 81% of those surveyed held a negative view of the United States, while only 13% had a positive perception; 71% of respondents viewed the European Union negatively, with 20% holding a positive opinion. 10

expansion-ukraine/629499/

⁶Stewart, W. (2024, April 29). Propagandist warns Russia will sink Britain under a nuclear tidal wave. Mail Online. https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-13362691/Russia-sink-Britain-nuclear-tidal-wave-Putin-propagandist-warns.html

⁷Van Brugen, I. (2024, April 29). Nuclear Threat Issued to US by Russian State TV. Newsweek. https://www.newsweek.com/russia-ukraine-war-nuclear-threat-us-nato-1895047

⁸New Russian Schoolbooks Preach Hatred of Ukraine and the West. (2023, September 3). Foreign Policy. https://foreignpolicy.com/2023/09/03/russia-schoolbook-schools-ukraine-west-indoctrination-history-falsification-war-hatred-putin/

⁹(2024, August 2). Moscow's 'Square of Europe' Renamed to 'Square of Eurasia.' The Moscow Times. https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2024/07/24/moscows-square-of-europe-renamed-to-square-of-eurasia-a85815

¹⁰Lipman, M. (2020, October 22). How Russia has come to loathe the West. ECFR. https:

Some claim that in order to avoid further confrontation Russia must be recognised as a big power and even is eligible to have its sphere of influence not to be a "pariah". However, the Russian approach to assert itself as an influential actor is to use coercion and military force against neighboring countries (predominantly ex-USSR), which generates constant threats on the European continent and makes lasting peace impossible.

^{//}ecfr.eu/article/commentary_how_russia_has_come_to_loathe_the_west311346/

63 Ceasefire

Help us write: Peace through ceasefire? Not if the aggressor prefers "peacefire", breaks all deals and bombs civilians even more.





Russia will use a ceasefire to prearm further and continue the genocide in the occupied territories

64 Peace Russia?

Help us write: Nobody wants war more than Russia. Ukraine can't stop Russia's terror alone. Let's stop the terrorists.





- Russia has started an unprovoked war and will continue conquering Europe unless stopped
- Russia even wants to conquer the US

64.1 Poland

Khrushchev was overheard to say, "at the final reception" for the polish leader:

If you don't like us, son't accept our invitations and dpon't invite us to come to see you. Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you!

Nikita Khrushchev (1956)¹

64.1.1 Ukraine

Whether you like it or not, my beauty, you have to endure it

Putin about Ukraine to Macron²

TODO

64.2 Europe

TODO

64.3 US

We will take America without firing a shot. We do not have to invade the U.S. We will destroy you from within

Nikita Khrushchev (1956)³

¹Khrushchev's "We will bury you". (1962, February 7) CIA https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP73B00296R000200040087-1.pdf

²Obszöne Weisheiten. (11.2.2022) FAZ. https://www.faz.net/aktuell/feuilleton/putin-zitiert-obszoene-folklore-und-droht-der-ukraine-17795210.html

³The Cold War & Disinformation. (2022, November 9) L.M. Elliott. https://lmelliott.com/book_landing_page_historical/walls/educators-guide-media-literacy-walls

65 Peace Ukraine

Help us write: Nobody wants peace more than Ukrainians. Russia can stop its war at any minute. But Russia prefers war.



- Truth
 - Ukrainians want peace more than anyone elseRussia prefers to continue its war

66 Weapons

Help us write: Buying weapons for offense is warmongering. Buying weapons for defense is a step towards peace. Some people see it the other way around.



Myth

Rearming to make yourself defensible is warmongering EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Russia has aremd itself to the teeth to conduct an unprovoked war

66.1 New weapons

66 Weapons

66.2 Kaliningrad

TODO

66.3 War economy

Part W

Persons

67 Persons Brandt

Do you think it would be a good idea to name Will Brandt as a witness for appeasement? Then read on.



Myth

- Willy Brand was the greatest appeaser ever
- His appeasement brought freedom to East European







Truth

- Brand always thought that diplomacy and deterrence go hand in hand
- Bankrupcy of the USSR brought freedom to East European countries

67.1 Speech on the putsch in Czechoslovakia, 1948

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-czechoslovakia-1948/

TODO

67.2 Speech against construction of the Wall in Berlin, 1961

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-in-front-of-schoeneberg-town-hall-1961/

TODO

67.3 Speech at the Foreign Policy Association in New York, 1964

https://www.willy-brandt-biography.com/historical-sources/significant-speeches/speech-at-the-foreign-policy-association-in-new-york-15-may-1964/

68 Persons Gorbachev

Think Gorbachev was a nice guy who faught the Soviet Union? Ask people from the Baltics or from Chornobyl or from Crimea.



Myth

- · Gorbachev was a peaceful guy
- Gorbachev freed East-Germany
- Gorbachev freed Ukraine
- Gorbachev freed other ex-soviet nations

 EUvs

 DisiNFO

 Output

 DisiNFO

 DisiNF





Truth

- · Gorbachev had no choice because the USSR was bancrupt
- Gorbachev messed up with Chornobyl
- Gorbachev was yet another russian leader commiting crimes against its neighbors
- Gorbachev welcomed Russia's invasion of Crimea

Mikhail Gorbachev was indeed one of the most prominent politicians of the 20th century, and his efforts to modernize the Soviet economy, increase political openness, and contribute to the end of the Cold War are often regarded as positive steps toward reform and diplomatic engagement. However, in many aspects, this view of his legacy is rather one-sided, and his policy is subject to fair criticism, especially in Ukraine.

68.1 Chornobyl

Mikhail Gorbachev's role in the aftermath of the Chornobyl nuclear disaster deserves particular attention. Initially, there was a lack of immediate transparency and acknowledgment of the severity of the disaster. The staff at the Forsmark Nuclear Power Plant, Sweden first detected the radiological danger, and the Soviet government under Gorbachev was slow to disclose information about the incident, both domestically and internationally.

The evacuation of the nearby town of Prypiat was delayed, and residents were not informed promptly about the risks associated with the radiation exposure. Moreover, on May 1, just a few days after the nuclear accident took place, the Soviet government under Gorbachev ordered to hold the traditional annual parade in Kyiv (approx. 100 km away from Chornobyl) to celebrate International Workers' Day. That was a disproportionately risky idea, as the night before, the wind turned toward Kyiv, and the radiation background began to rise in the city.²

¹Timeline of the Chernobyl disaster. (n.d.). The Chernobyl Gallery. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.chernobylgallery.com/chernobyl-disaster/timeline/

²Валентина Шевченко: "Провести демонстрацію 1 травня 1986-го наказали з Москви" [Valentyna Shevchenko: "The demonstration on May 1, 1986, was ordered from Moscow"]. (2011, April 25). Istorychna Pravda. Retrieved May 2,

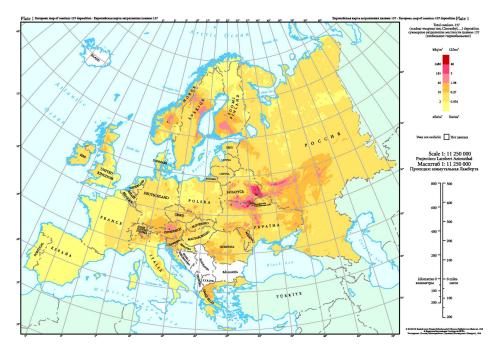


Figure 68.1: Deposition from Chornobyl in Europe. Source: European Environment Agency

68.2 Promoter of freedom?

One might say that Gorbachev's presidency ultimately saw the dissolution of the Soviet Union in 1991, which would have been perceived as a positive outcome of his policy among Ukrainians. However, the disintegration of the USSR was an unintended consequence and not a pre-planned action to support the independence efforts of individual republics.

^{2024,} from https://web.archive.org/web/20160426221138/http://www.istpravda.com.ua/articles/2011/04/25/36971/

In the declining years of the Soviet Union, national pro-independence movements were especially active in their struggle to withdraw from the state, among them was also Rukh,³ the People's Movement of Ukraine. Many such demonstrations across the Union were followed by violent suppression, resulting in thousands of detentions and hundreds of deaths and injuries, as it was during Zheltoqsan in Kazakhstan,⁴ Black January in Azerbaijan,⁵ the Tbilisi tragedy,⁶ or confrontations in Lithuania,⁷ to name a few. Hence, Gorbachev adopted the same repressive approaches as his predecessors to hold the Soviet Empire within its borders. He later admitted that he wanted to preserve the Soviet Union, saying that aspiring officials "committed a crime" and called the collapse of the state a "coup."⁸

We will never forget the simple fact that his army murdered civilians to prolong his regime's occupation of our

³Shvangiradze, T. (2023, May 5). Forming a Modern Ukrainian State: Rukh, the People's Movement of Ukraine. TheCollector. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.thecollector.com/rukh-peoples-movement-of-ukraine/

⁴Pannier, B. (2006, December 14). *Kazakhstan: Zheltoqsan Protest Marked 20 Years Later*. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.rferl.org/a/1073453.html

⁵Conflict in the Soviet Union: Black January in Azerbaidzhan. (n.d.). Google Books. Retrieved May 2, 2024, https://books.google.com.ua/books?id=ZHLuH7HAH2YC&q=

Conflict+in+the+Soviet+Union:+Black+January+in+Azerbaidzhan%27&redir_esc=y#v=snippet&q=Conflict
⁶Zverev, A. (n.d.). *Contested Borders in the Caucasus: Ethnic Conflicts in the Caucasus 1988-1994*. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/

Caucasus 1988-1994. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://web.archive.org/web/20121127185336/http://poli.vub.ac.be/publi/ContBorders/eng/ch0103.htm

Wesolowsky, T. (2021, January 12). Thirty Years After Soviet Crackdown In Lithuania, Kremlin Accused Of Rewriting History. RadioFreeEurope/RadioLiberty. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.rferl.org/a/lithuania-soviet-crackdown-1991-kremlin-rewriting-history/31043914.html

⁸ Sharkov, D. (2016, December 18). Mikhail Gorbachev on the Soviet Union Collapse, Democracy in Russia and Putin's Popularity. Newsweek. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.newsweek.com/gorbachev-claims-treachery-was-behind-soviet-collapse-531328

country. His soldiers fired on our unarmed protesters and crushed them under his tanks. That is how we will remember him.

While rest of EU mourns, Baltics recall Gorbachev as agent of repression⁹

68.3 Crimea

Gorbachev's lack of respect for Ukraine's independence and territorial integrity was evident in his reaction to the Russian occupation of Crimea. He openly supported Putin's official policy and aggressive action, arguing that it had "corrected a Soviet-era mistake." Moreover, he remained silent after the outbreak of the full-scale Russian invasion. There was only a message on the website of the Gorbachev Foundation "in connection with Russian military operation in Ukraine" calling for a cessation of hostilities and "resumption of the negotiation process." 11

⁹While rest of EU mourns, Baltics recall Gorbachev as agent of repression. (2022, August 31). Reuters. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/while-rest-eu-mourns-baltics-recall-gorbachev-agent-repression-2022-08-31/

¹⁰Haynes, D. (2014, March 18). Mikhail Gorbachev hails Crimea annexation to Russia. UPI. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.upi.com/Top_News/World-News/2014/03/18/Mikhail-Gorbachev-hails-Crimea-annexation-to-Russia/6881395193402/

¹¹Заявление Горбачев-Фон∂а [Statement of the Gorbachev Foundation]. (2022, February 26). The Gorbachev Foundation. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://www.gorby.ru/presscenter/news/show_30323/

69 Persons Navalny

Consider Navalny democratic opposition? Pro-peace? Antiimperialistic? Learn something about russian opposition.



Myth

Navalny is an enemy of Putin, hence a friend of Ukraine





Truth

- The enemy of our enemy is not our friend
- Navalny and his group are pursuing russian imperialistic goals
- The russian "opposition" is not helpful

69.1 I will not return Crimea to Kyiv

In 2014 Navalny declared that "Crimea will remain part of Russia and will never become part of Ukraine again in the foreseeable future". He also said that when he becomes president of the Russian Federation, he will not return the semi-island to Kyiv: "Crimea is what, a sandwich with sausage to be returned here and there?"

Read the full interview.

Read more on Navalny's nationalism and imperialism.

Gabriele Kaminskaite wrote an excellent article about "Navalny: a patriot and an imperialist". 1

69.2 15 theses of a Russian citizen

On February 20th 2023 Navalny's twitter account published 15 theses of a Russian citizen who desires the best for their country in which Navalny recognized the international borders of Ukraine ... and not outspoken that Crimea belong to Ukraine. An opinion in The Moscow Times analyzed this as "Too Little, Too Late":

The backlash against Pevchikh's recent interview was perhaps the final straw in making Navalny see he could no longer sit on two chairs. The promise to respect Ukraine's 1991 borders, and his acknowledgment that there is "nothing to discuss," is as close as Navalny is likely to come to pledging Crimea's return to Ukraine.

¹Navalny: a patriot and an imperialist (2025-01-30). New Eastern Europe. https://neweasterneurope.eu/2025/01/30/navalny-a-patriot-and-an-imperialist/

69.3 Wrong priorities

In July 2023 the first NAFO summit took place in Vilnius a week before the NATO meeting. The NAFO pro-Ukraine grassroot warriors received the The Star of Lithuanian Diplomacy, one of the highest honours the Baltic state can confer on foreign citizens.

69 Persons Navalny



Figure 69.1: NAFO Star of Lithuanian Diplomacy

However, instead of celebrating NAFO freedom fighters, Navalny's team distracted with a condemnation of a sideshow: an inflatable plastic shark. Read about this in The Bulwark and in dailykos. Here is a report of a NAFO activist.

The weird priorities of Team Navalny are best summed up in this post by Kate Levchuk:



One of these photos caused an uproar of indignation among russians worldwide



5:13 PM · Jul 10, 2023 · 618K Views

3,216 Retweets 110 Quotes 14.9K Likes 208 Bookmarks

Figure 69.2: Kate Levchuk: One of these photos caused an uproar of indignation among russians worldwide

We checked the twitter posts of Alexey Navalny, Leonid Volkov, Yulia Latynina, Maria Pevchikh and Diana Rudakova: only Navalny mentioned the bombing of the theater in Mariupol, none of them condemned it.

Note that Maria Pevchikh studied at the Faculty of Sociology of Moscow State University, where fascist Alexander Dugin was the supervisor of her thesis "Ethno-sociological portrait of modern Great Britain".

69.4 Useless opposition

- Russian opposition can't be trusted
- is supporting russian imperialism
- absolves the Russian people
- calls for an end to sanctions
- misleads the West
- is teethless
- steals support from Ukraine

For details see Chapter 78

70 Persons Putin

Help us write: Think Putin is a great leader? Learn about the guy who is responsible for wars and mass-murder.



Myth

The West is demonizing President Vladimir Putin





- the West underestimated the evilness of war criminal Vladimir Putin
- the West overerestimated the power of coward Vladimir Putin

71 Persons Stalin

Help us write: Think Stalin was a great leader? Learn about the guy who is responsible for wars and mass-murder.



Myth

Stalin was a great leader DISINFO



Truth

- Stalin started WW2 togeter with HitlerStalin was a mass murderer responsible for the Holdomor and other genocides

71.1 A

71 Persons Stalin

71.2 B

TODO

71.3 C

72 Persons Zelenskyy

Surprise, surprise: Russian propaganda dislikes President Zelenskyy, who defends Ukraine successfully for more than three years. Read more.



Myth

- Ethnic Jew Zelenskyy covers up the glorification of Nazism in Ukraine
- Zelenskyy is the Nazi supreme in Kyiv
- The neo-Nazi Azov Battalion rules Ukraine, not Zelenskyy
- Zelenskyy will sacrifice his people to save himself
- Zelenskyy is using the war as an opportunity to stay in







Truth

The Jewish President Zelenskyy preferred ammunition to a

72.1 Role model for Heroes

When Russia invaded, Zelenskyy acted as a role model for the Ukrainian heroes (see Chapter 86):

The fight is here; I need ammunition, not a ride

Zelenskyy ¹

72.2 Jew, not Nazi

Asked how jewish Zelenskyy is, the The Jewish Chronicle wrote:

All our heroes, even the military heroes, fight not because they want to fight, not because they are aggressive, but because it is the right thing to do. That is a really strong tradition in Judaism

Lisa Maurice, senior lecturer Bar Ilan University near Tel Aviv²

¹Zelenskyy refuses US offer to evacuate, saying 'I need ammunition, not a ride'. (2022, February 6th). CNN world. [https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/26/europe/ukraine-Zelenskyy-evacuation-intl/index.html][https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/26/europe/ukraine-Zelenskyy-evacuation-intl/index.html]

²How Jewish is Volodymyr Zelenskyy? (2023, September 21). The Jewish Chronicle. https://www.thejc.com/news/world/students-cosplaying-hamas-while-ayatollahgoes-big-on-x-welcome-to-tanya-golds-2024-tiqu9jau

72.3 Leadership, not prejudices

Zelenskyy picking Muslim defense minister Umerov debunks Russia's "Nazi" slurs:

While Umerov is a strong candidate in his own right, his status as a member of Ukraine's Muslim Crimean Tatar minority makes his anticipated appointment particularly significant on a symbolic level. Once Umerov is confirmed, Ukraine will have a Jewish President and a Muslim Minister of Defense, underlining the diversity of the country's leadership while exposing the absurdity of Russia's "Nazi Ukraine" propaganda.

Atlantic Council³

72.4 No elections during war

The issue of holding elections during the war has recently sparked heated debates and accusations against the Ukrainian government for following autocratic tendencies.

However, according to Ukrainian law, conducting elections amidst martial law is impossible. In particular, Article 83 of the Constitution of Ukraine does not allow parliamentary elections while martial law

³Jewish president picks Muslim defense minister: Ukraine's diverse leadership debunks Russia's "Nazi" slurs. (2023, September 4). Atlantic Council https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/jewish-president-picks-muslimdefense-minister-ukraines-diverse-leadership-debunks-russias-nazi-slurs/

72 Persons Zelenskyy

or a state of emergency is in effect,⁴ while the Election Code⁵ and the Law of Ukraine "On the legal status of martial law"⁶ restrict both local and national elections, including presidential elections.

This regulation echoes also in other countries, including Germany, as enshrined in Article 115h of the Basic Law for the Federal Republic of Germany.⁷

⁴Constitution of Ukraine. (n.d.). https://rm.coe.int/constitution-of-ukraine/168071f58b

⁵Election Code of Ukraine. (n.d.). https://cvk.gov.ua/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/ Election-Code-of-Ukraine.pdf

⁶Закон України "Про правовий режим воєнного стану" [Law of Ukraine "On the legal status of martial law"]. (2024, April 19). Official Website of the Parliament of Ukraine. Retrieved May 2, 2024, from https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/389-19#Text

⁷Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland. (n.d.). https://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/gg/GG.pdf

Part X

Russia

73 Russia history

Help us write: How the evil empire expanded by spreading fear, torture, murder and famine. Spoiler: muscovite Russia.



Myth

Throughout its history, Russia has never attacked anyone EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Russia expanded its evil empire by attacking and russifying its neighbors

For the future plans of of the eveil empire see Chapter 75.

73.1 A

TODO

73 Russia history

73.2 B

TODO

73.3 C

TODO

73.4 D

TODO

73.5 E

TODO

74 Russia Moscow

Believe Moscow is the capital of slavic civilization? Not St. Petersburg? No, Kyiv!



Myth

Moscow has a claim to leadership over all Slavic peoples





Truth

- International law applies
- Moscow is a historically young city

There is nothing remarkable to see here in Moscow. Better go and see Chapter 88.

75 Russian empire

How the evil empire plans to expand by spreading fear, torture, murder and famine. Spoiler: Muscovite Russia.



Myth

Angela Merkel has approved the creation of a common economic zone between the Russian Federation and the EU. EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Russia plans to expanded its evil empire from Vladivostok to Dublin/Lisbon. WIKIPEDIA

For the history of the russian empire see Chapter 73.

75.1 Dugin

The Russian fascist Dugin is considered the inventor of modern "Eurasianism"

75 Russian empire

Dugin soon began publishing his own journal entitled Elementy, which initially began by praising Franco-Belgian Jean-François Thiriart, belatedly a supporter of a "Euro-Soviet empire which would stretch from Dublin to Vladivostok and would also need to expand to the south, since it require(s) a port on the Indian Ocean." Alexandr Dugin (1997)¹

75.2 Putin

In a speech in Berlin Putin (2010) called for the geopolitical unification of "Greater Europe" from Lisbon to Vladivostok (Sakwa (2021)).

the creation of a harmonious economic community from Lisbon to Vladivostok. In the future, a free trade zone and **even more advanced forms of economic integration** could also be considered Vladimir Putin (2010)² (our translation, our emphasis)

75.3 Medvedev

Russia's Deputy Chairman of the Security Council, Dmitry Medvedev, April 5th 2022, continues to call the atrocities committed by of Russians in Bucha and Mariupol fake, adding that Russia's

¹Alexandr Dugin, Wikipedia https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleksandr_Dugin

²Putin: Plädoyer für Wirtschaftsgemeinschaft:Von Lissabon bis Wladiwostok (25. November 2010) Süddeutsche. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/wirtschaft/putin-plaedoyer-fuer-wirtschaftsgemeinschaft-von-lissabon-bis-wladiwostok-1.1027908

goal is to change the minds of Ukrainians and create an "open Eurasia from Lisbon to Vladivostok".³

75.4 Lavrov

Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov wants to "denazify" "more and more European countries":

We are not just seeing neo-Nazism, we are seeing direct nazism, which is covering more and more European countries Sergei Lavrov (2023)⁴

75.5 Sourkov

Vladislav Sourkov explains, what russian imperialism really means: "For Russia, permanent expansion is not just another idea, it is the existential condition of our historical existence":

The Russian world has no borders. The Russian world is everywhere there is Russian influence, in one form or another: cultural, informational, military, economic, ideological or humanitarian... In other words, it is everywhere. The extent of our influence varies greatly from region to

³Putin said his goal was to "change the minds of Ukrainians" and "open Eurasia from Lisbon to Vladivostok" (5 April 2022) UKrainska Prawda https://www.pravda.com.ua/eng/news/2022/04/5/7337275/

⁴Putin prepares Russia for 'forever war' with west as Ukraine invasion stalls (28 Mar 2023) The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/mar/28/putin-prepares-russia-for-forever-war-with-west-as-ukraine-invasion-stalls

75 Russian empire

region, but it is never zero. So we will spread out in all directions, as far as God wills and as strong as we are. The important thing is not to get carried away and not to take on too big a piece.

Vladislav Sourkov (2025)⁵

⁵EXCLUSIVE. Vladislav Sourkov, the wizard of the Kremlin: "Russia will expand in all directions, as far as God wills" (2025-03-19). L'Express. https://www.lexpress.fr/monde/europe/exclusive-vladislav-sourkov-the-kremlins-wizard-russia-will-expand-in-all-directions-as-far-as-god-WWIE5OJMPVHJ5KTTAHNLE4WPME/

76 Russian life

Do you dream of emigrating to Russia? The gulag of milk and honey? This life awaits you:



- Russia is better
- Life in russia is better DISiNFO



Truth

Most Euroepan countries are clearly better than Russia - on

the OECD Better Life Index DISINFO



The OECD Better Life Initiative focuses on developing statistics to capture aspects of life that matter to people and that shape the quality of their lives. This allows for a better understanding of what drives the well-being of people and nations, and what needs to be done to achieve greater progress for all.

76 Russian life

Drawing upon the recommendations of the Commission on the Measurement of Economic Performance and Social Progress (to which the OECD has been an important contributor), the OECD has identified 11 dimensions as being essential to well-being, from health and education to local environment, personal security and overall satisfaction with life, as well as more traditional measures such as income.

Russia is clearly worse than most Euroepan countries on the OECD Better Life Index.

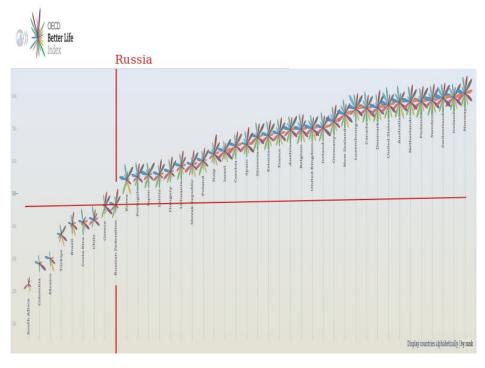


Figure 76.1: OECD Better Life Index

In the following you see Russia (colored) compared to Germany. Russia is much worse on all criteria, except for Work-Life Balance.

76.1 Housing

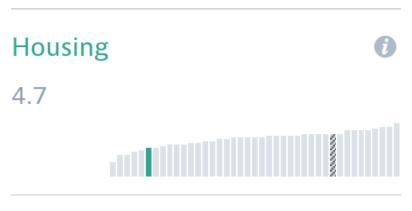


Figure 76.2: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Housing

76.2 Income

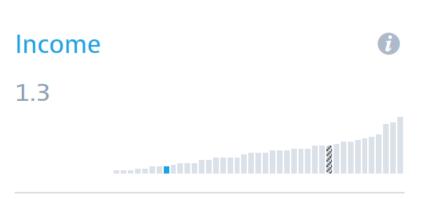


Figure 76.3: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Income

76.3 Jobs

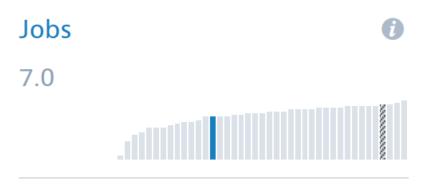


Figure 76.4: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Jobs

76.4 Community

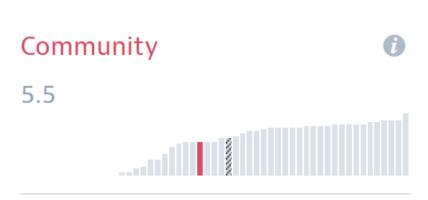


Figure 76.5: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Community

76.5 Education



Figure 76.6: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Education

76.6 Environment

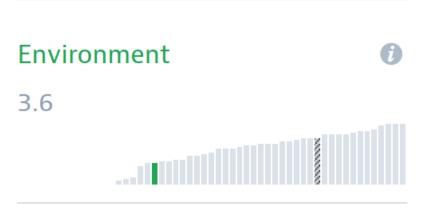


Figure 76.7: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Environment

76.7 Civic engagement

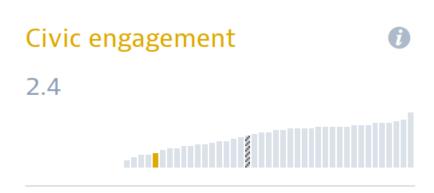


Figure 76.8: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Civic engagement

76.8 Health

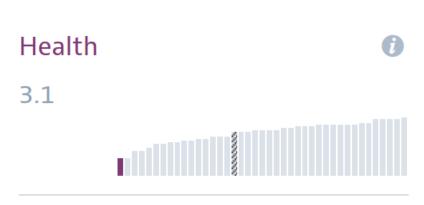


Figure 76.9: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Health

76.9 Life satisfaction



Figure 76.10: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Life satisfaction

76.10 Safety

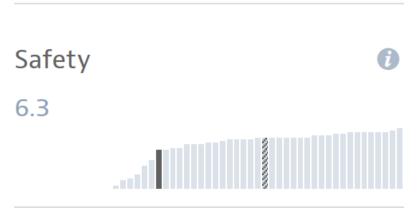


Figure 76.11: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Safety

76.11 Work-Life Balance



Figure 76.12: OECD Better Life Index - Russia: Work-Life Balance

77 Russian soul

You believe in the "mysterious Russian soul"? It is black, hollow and bloodthirsty. And fascist for centuries.



Myth

The "Russian soul" is mysterious, musical, drinks vodka and howls melancholically at the moon WIKIPEDIA



Truth

Talk of the "Russian soul" is dangerous kitsch; if it exists, it is black, hollow and bloodthirsty WIKIPEDIA

77.1 Dangerous kitsch

A year after the Russian annexation of Crimea, an Inna Hartwich (who studied in St. Petersburg) babbles in the Stuttgarter Nachrichten that the "Russian soul" is "ungraspable" and quotes an

77 Russian soul

Ivan who claims that Russia is very soulful and soulless at the same time, that is the dilemma ¹.

At the same time, one Svetlana Savickaya (who happens to have the same name as a former Soviet cosmonaut and is very famous in Russia) publishes a "book" entitled "The Russian soul - the secret":

Perhaps there is no secret at all. Perhaps the Russian soul is just an illusion and Russia can be better understood with the mind. But accepting and loving Russia like a grace ...? Like God's grace, which is always there if you just reach out for it... The mystery of the author Svetlana Savickaya is just as difficult to grasp as the mystery of the Russian soul in general. Like one matryoshka inside another, the meaning of her works is intertwined.²

Notice what? Exactly: Russian drivel is meant to muddy your thinking. The "Russian soul" is a dangerous, kitschy construct of Russian propaganda, which has the aim of transfiguring the image of Russia abroad and in Germany in particular, and scattering sand in the brains of those affected ^{3 4 5}.

¹Inna Hartwich (21.03.2015) Russische Seele. Nicht zu fassen! Stuttgarter Nachrichten. https://www.stuttgarter-nachrichten.de/inhalt.russische-seele-nicht-zufassen.966795d9-4fec-4105-9557-a58fb1bd2171.html

²Svetlana Savickaya (12. August 2016) Die russische Seele - das Geheimnis. Neopubli. https://www.amazon.de/dp/3741838047?tag=lovelybooks-rdetail-21

³Russische Seele und deutsches Gemüt (04.10.2012). Deutsche Welle. https://www.dw.com/de/russische-seele-und-deutsches-gem%C3%BCt/a-16285054

⁴Vladimir Vertlieb (04.07.2019) Perspektive: Die russische Seele. https://www.juedische-allgemeine.de/politik/die-russische-seele/

⁵Thomas Franke (06.07.2015) Vom Putinismus und der russischen Seele. https://www.deutschlandfunk.de/russland-vom-putinismus-und-der-russischen-seele-100.html

77.2 Dance and music?

The Russian soul is musical ^{6 7}. We had already debunked the "Great Russian Culture" as a propaganda lie based on appropriating or murdering the culture in the Russian colonies, see Chapter 15. Because culture is so beautiful, here is another example of cultural appropriation:

Borscht must be sipped. Properly with noise. That's why it's called borscht. But first you have to cook it. You need heart and soul, patience and beet, about the same amount of each. At the end you add sour cream. You toss it, spin it, smash it properly into the soup bowl. That's why it's called sour cream ⁸.

In reality, borscht is a Ukrainian cultural heritage protected by Unesco, see Chapter 16. On to the next disinformation.

77.3 Vodka!

I sit and drink because I'm sad. I'm sad because it's a cliché that Russians drink. So I decide to drink as an individual and drink against the stereotype ⁹.

⁶Michaela Fridrich (31.07.2011) Die russische Seele und die Lust am Leiden. Deutschlandfunk. https://www.deutschlandfunk.de/die-russische-seele-und-die-lust-am-leiden-100.html

⁷Sergej Rachmaninow: Klingt so die russische Seele? (01.04.2023) Deutsche Welle. https: //www.dw.com/de/sergej-rachmaninow-klingt-so-die-russische-seele/a-65191775

⁸Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/handwoerterbuch

⁹Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/

77 Russian soul

Too bad that vodka is not a cliché about Russians, but alcoholism is a tangible social problem in Russia: alcohol is the number one cause of death in Russia, especially among men. This is practical for the rulers in Russia: because a drunk people do not rise up against their exploiters:

Vladimir Putin, in his correct assessment of how vodka can stabilize not only the state finances but also his power, adheres to the maxim of Catherine the Great: "A drunken people is easier to rule." So in 2015, he did not raise the alcohol tax, but lowered it 10.



Russia has always drunk, and will always drink, because it is always at war:

 Russia's war against Ukraine has led to a surge in alcohol consumption in Russia, reaching 2.3 billion

handwoerterbuch

¹⁰Peter Dittmar (30.10.2024) So trank sich Russland regelmäßig in den Ruin. Welt. https://www.welt.de/geschichte/article214847372/Wodka-So-trank-sich-Russland-regelmaessig-in-den-Ruin.html

liters in 2023 and mirroring Soviet-era trends.

- The spike in alcoholism correlates with an increase in violent crime across Russia, with over 589,000 felonies in 2023, the highest since 2011.
- Growing alcoholism and crime, fueled by warrelated stress and the return of pardoned criminals from Ukraine, contribute to a stagnant, apathetic society and poses risks to Russia's stability.¹¹

And what does that have to do with the Russian soul? It is numb and passive:

The "Alcoholics Anonymous" program requires people to work on themselves. But the Russians preferred to remain passive ¹².

77.4 The wolf, the night, the moon

The most transfigured, supposedly melancholic, side of the Russian soul is supposed to hide the truth about the Russians and reveals it at the same time:

- · the moon is cold
- the night is black
- the wolf is bloodthirsty (and so is the bear)

¹¹Sergey Sukhankin (January 29, 2024) Russia Faces Spike in Crime and Alcoholism as War Nears Two-Year Mark. *Eurasia Daily Monitor* Volume: 21 Issue: 13. https://jamestown.org/program/russia-faces-spike-in-crime-and-alcoholism-aswar-nears-two-year-mark/

¹²Volker Queck (03. November 2016) Wodka - Das "Wässerchen" hat Russland im Griff. MDR. https://www.mdr.de/nachrichten/welt/osteuropa/land-leute/russland-alkoholismus-102.html

In reality, the Russian soul is a black hole that devours all ideals, all hope and all life and transforms them into fear, hopelessness and violence. The Russian soul is mean to those who cannot defend themselves, but is always ready to feign melancholy and play the victim towards those who are stronger.

Russian culture. An old lady slips and falls on a crosswalk. No one passing by even stops to help. A car drives over the old lady. Even so, no one moves to help. Khabarovsk, Russia.¹³

We can get closer to the truth of the Russian soul by looking at historical facts:

- Peter the Great used the word 'soul' to talk about tax units
- In Nikolai Gogol's 1842 work "The Dead Souls", the landowner uses the same unit, 'souls', to count serfs he buys and sells
- Fyodor Dostoevskii claims practically for the rulers the most essential spiritual need of the Russian people is need, to suffer always and incessantly, everywhere and in everything
- Lev Tolstoy described the Russian soul as apathetic and irresponsible

For many Russians, acting out of independent political motives is obviously inconceivable ... Opponents, whether in Russia itself or in Ukraine, are labeled fascists ... Some observers go even further: they suspect that the regime is preparing the population for war in this way ... This is accompanied by a promotion of denunciation, which many older people remember only too well (2017 assessment by journalist Thomas Franke)¹⁴

¹³Special Kherson Cat (25. Februar 2025) Bluesky. https://bsky.app/profile/specialkhersoncat.bsky.social/post/3liyi4fmt7c2y

¹⁴Stefan Meister (2017-07-01) Vom Angstreflex zur russischen Seele. Vier Neuerschei-

77.5 The fascist soul

Some academics claim that because of the lack of enthusiasm in fascist actions, one cannot speak of fascism in Russia, see Chapter 56. Yes, the Germans went into the First World War with "Hurray" and fanned the flames of hatred against Jews and disagreeable minorities with torchlight marches, but they died with less enthusiasm in the Second World War. The "Thousand Year Reich" only existed for twelve years, while totalitarian Russia lasted for 800 years without interruption. Enough time for enthusiasm to cool, for hope to be lost, for people to become accustomed to evil, to participate in evil. "Ruscism" or demobilized, chronic fascism is no less evil than enthusiastic, acute fascism. Quite the opposite. Viewing people as "control units" or as "dead souls" born to "suffer", and at the same time as "superhumans", is in any case fascist:

This view elevates the entire Russian people to the priestly status of God's bringer - an attribute of Russia that is indeed widespread in Orthodox circles - and in this way propagates the belief in the global salvific significance of Russianness ...

Such a subliminal dialectic, in which the Russians are imagined as both victims and saviors, promotes a fatalistic submission to fate and an almost sacral loyalty to the state: the individual has no value in and of itself and - merely a tiny grain between the heavy millstones of epochal processes - hardly any room for maneuver. It is not the individual who becomes a temple in the context of such perverted religiosity, but the homeland ¹⁵.

nungen beleuchten Russlands innere Verhältnisse. Internationale Politik. https://internationalepolitik.de/de/vom-angstreflex-zur-russischen-seele

¹⁵Alexander Estis (23. August 2022) Russische Seele - das Ende eines Mythos. Südeutsche Zeitung. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/kultur/krieg-in-der-ukraine-putin-russische-

Educational camps and selection over 40 generations have perfected evil into a cold-blooded routine:

However, this obscures the basis for the construction of such a Russian world view, which apparently makes people susceptible to propaganda, agitation and nationalism. A mystical quality of soul with naturally malicious and mafia-like abysses is not responsible for all this. These abysses are to a large extent the product of unerring conditioning that has shaped socio-historical and individual maturation processes for centuries ...

To this day, this pernicious effect can still be observed in domestic education ... In the majority of cases in Russia, however, a superficially modernized disciplinary practice can be observed, which continues to follow the nexus of guilt and punishment - shouting at children and also physically chastising them is part of normality. ¹⁶.

Same author

So Russia has not only become a rogue state, but even more of a stooge state. It is ruled by armies of stooges recruited from the disenfranchised and frightened masses - just to keep them in line. The result is a circular cycle of rigid horror¹⁷

The education of young children for war is also reminiscent of the "Hitler Youth" or the "Bund deutscher Mädel":

seele-1.5643158

¹⁶Alexander Estis (23. August 2022) Russische Seele - das Ende eines Mythos. Südeutsche Zeitung. https://www.sueddeutsche.de/kultur/krieg-in-der-ukraine-putin-russischeseele-1.5643158

¹⁷Alexander Estis (16.03.2022) Russische Mentalität: Der Bär bleibt lieber in der Höhle. Deutschlandfunk Kultur. https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/alexanderestis-russische-seele-100.html

The Capitulation Museum in Berlin is intended to commemorate the horrors of the Second World War. However, a board member of the museum's supporting association is conducting propaganda for Putin's campaign against Ukraine ... Russia's Ministry of Defense sits on the supervisory board of a German museum ... A boy of perhaps twelve solemnly reads out the oath, which reads, among other things: "Faithfully and selflessly I serve my fatherland! I swear to be an honest and loyal comrade" ... Since the war in Ukraine, the Moscow Museum has become even more involved in Putin's propaganda ... While Putin declared at a large rally in a Moscow stadium that "there is no greater love than to give your soul for your friends", the museum organized a so-called open class for Moscow cadets "in honour of the day of Crimea's reunification with Russia" ... Five days later, the museum hosted an event at which children handed over 5000 letters to Russian soldiers "fulfilling their duty in Ukraine" to the Ministry of Defense ... The Armed Forces Museum also used the celebrations to mark the end of the Second World War 77 years ago to support the war in Ukraine. All proceeds from ticket sales on 8 May went to a charity foundation called "Zashita" (Defense), which aims to help Russian soldiers deployed in the neighbouring country. 18

¹⁸Hubertus Knabe (2022-05-22) Kraft und Zuversicht für Putins Soldaten. https://hubertus-knabe.de/kraft-und-zuversicht-fuer-putins-soldaten/

77.6 The emigrant soul

Under the cloak of critical literature, Russians in exile also write about the Russian soul. In 2021, the year before the invasion, Viktor Yerofeyev published an "Encyclopaedia of the Russian Soul" and Alexander Estis a "Dictionary of the Russian Soul". Coincidence? Both books are supposedly critical of Russia. Both books suggest the greatest possible claim to objectivity in their titles. Both books are *fiction*. Both books are *confusing* for readers.

Viktor Yerofeyev's book is a novel about which one reviewer, stubbornly clinging to the Russian soul, writes:

It is precisely the craziest passages that come particularly close to reality. Such a merciless, heretical pamphlet, after reading which one only loves the Russians – eternal mystery of dialectics – even more.²¹

How can one review – eternal mystery of dialectics – and not realize that one is participating in Russian kitsch propaganda? The lady later, perhaps well-meaningly, also took part in an online event with the pro-Russian Prof. Mangott and tried to educate herself about Russian propaganda ... but awkwardly quotes long passages of Russian propaganda²².

¹⁹Viktor Jerofejew (2021) Enzyklopädie der russischen Seele. Matthes & Seitz Berlin. https://www.matthes-seitz-berlin.de/buch/enzyklopaedie-der-russischen-seele.html

²⁰Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/ handwoerterbuch

²¹Viktor Jerofejew (2021) Enzyklopädie der russischen Seele. Matthes & Seitz Berlin. https://www.matthes-seitz-berlin.de/buch/enzyklopaedie-der-russischen-seele.html

²²Christine Hamel (15. März 2022) Webtalk mit Prof. Gerhard Mangott und Christine Hamel zum Krieg in der Ukraine. https://www.blz.bayern.de/krieg-in-europa-russland-die-ukraine-und-der-westen_a_38.html

Another reviewer complains, dialectically from the opposite direction, that the book is full of "stereotypes about the Russians ... flanked by lusty faecal language".²³ Faecal language is Russian reality, but contradicts the reviewer's glorified image of Russia.

Alexander Estis, whose sometimes good texts we have already had to quote several times, writes in the cover text:

Why is Putin almost like Pushkin? And above all: Why is the Russian soul so broad? Anyone who has ever asked themselves these and similar questions, will find what they are looking for - but will not get any answers in Alexander Estis' "Handbook of the Russian Soul". The "Handwörterbuch" comprises heterogeneous miniatures that repeatedly undermine the expectations of a dictionary entry. Stereotype and truth, wit and seriousness, seriousness of meaning and absurdity, high culture and banality, German and Russian stand side by side - just like in reality ²⁴.

Just like in reality? The work plays with the suspension of reality:

BREADTH OF SOUL. The German soul is constant in its dimensions. The Russian soul is quite different. The Russian soul is not always the same breadth. Often it simply depends on how it is positioned. Thus, contrary to all expectations, it can suddenly turn out to be extraordinarily wide or vice versa. That is the secret of its breadth ²⁵.

²³Olga Hochweis (29.06.2021) Taumeln durch ein brutales Russland. https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/viktor-jerofejew-enzyklopaedie-der-russischenseele-taumeln-100.html

²⁴Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/ handwoerterbuch

²⁵Alexander Estis (2021) Handwörterbuch der russischen Seele. Für den täglichen

The Russian soul does not like to commit itself, wants to deceive, wants to soften our brains. We know that from kitsch. We know this from Russian propaganda. One month after Russia launched a full-scale invasion of Ukraine, Alexander Estis wants us to believe that the average Russian is neither extraordinarily evil nor unusually kind-hearted, but rather lazy. Nice try. And in addition to sanctions, "we should also support those Russians who are trying to shake the rigid state from within", he says.²⁶

Whoever believes it.

77.7 It can always get worse

The most extreme use of the Russian soul construct, however, can be found in these two works:

The Iranian-German neurologist, psychiatrist and psychotherapist Nossrat Peseschkian, honorary professor at the Bekhterev National Psychoneurological Research Institute in Saint Petersburg, lends scientific consecration to the propaganda term "Russian soul" in his habilitation thesis "The Russian Soul in the Mirror of Psychotherapy."²⁷ May we never fall into the hands of such psycho-gurus.

In the year before the annexation of Crimea, the author Igor Chramow appropriates the member of the White Rose, Alexander

Privatgebrauch in deutschen Haushalten. Parasitenpresse Köln. http://estis.ch/handwoerterbuch

²⁶Alexander Estis (16.03.2022) Russische Mentalität: Der Bär bleibt lieber in der Höhle. Deutschlandfunk Kultur. https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/alexanderestis-russische-seele-100.html

²⁷Hamid Peseschkian (2002) Die russische Seele im Spiegel der Psychotherapie. Ein Beitrag zur Entwicklung einer transkulturellen Psychotherapie (Habilitationsschrift). Berlin: VWB Verlag. https://www.peseschkian.com/publikationen/die-russische-seeleim-spiegel-der-psychotherapie.html

Schmorell, Russian mother, German father, raised in Germany, as "The Russian soul of the"White Rose" "28.

²⁸Igor Chramow (2013) Die russische Seele der "Weißen Rose". Helios Verlag, Aachen. https://www.edition-hagia-sophia.de/p/igor-chramow-die-russische-seeleder-weissen-rose

78 Russian opposition

Help us write: The russian opposition: who manages it and whom they serve. Still think they improve something?



Myth

• Russian opposition is our hope for a peaceful russia





Truth

- Russian opposition can't be trusted
- is supporting russian imperialism
- absolves the Russian people
- calls for an end to sanctions
- misleads the West
- is teethless
- steals support from Ukraine

78.1 Russian opposition can't be trusted

Russia has a tradition of "managed" opposition ...

TODO

78.2 is supporting russian imperialism

Most Russians support peace talks but reject return of Crimea, and that is more or less the position of russian opposition as well¹. See for example Chapter 69.

78.3 absolves the Russian people

There are many people in Russia who are against the war, who don't believe Kremlin propaganda Kara-Murza, February 8 20024

It is wrong to associate Russian people with the government's policies Pivovarov, February 8 20024

In fact is is hundreds of thousands Ordinary Russian Citizens (ORCs), who torture and murder on Ukrainian soil.

¹We explicitly exclude Garry Kasparov from this statement

78.4 calls for an end to sanctions

Kara Murza said, sanctions against Russia would be unfair TODO

78.5 misleads the West

TODO

78.6 is teethless

TODO

78.7 steals support from Ukraine

TODO

79 Russian values

Think Russia is defending traditional values? By contrast. Read about family, religion, law and murder in russia.



Myth

- Russia is better than the West
- Russia stands for values and Putin ensures order
- Russia is the last 'last line of defense for traditional values' DiSiNFO



Truth

Russia sucks ... even in Moscow

Despite Putin promoting Russia as a bastion of traditional values, the reality is starkly different.

79.1 Family values?

The concept of a nuclear family with 'mother' and 'father' is a way to attract the far-right electorate and is not something Russians authorities stand for.¹ In 2017 a legislation was adopted that leaves family violence nearly unpunished: offenders if it's proven need to pay 55\$ for beating their wives.² Sixteen million Russian women, or one in every five women in the country, have experienced domestic violence, and in 2017, 8,500 women died due to domestic homicide.³

In 2020, Russia had one of the highest global abortion rates at 31.6%, compared to the EU's 11.4% and the US's 9%.⁴ Equality suffers as well: By 2019, Russia ranked 131st out of 198 countries in terms of the percentage of women in the lower house of parliament.⁵

The population in Russia is both aging and declining; natural population decline is very high and came to 12.6 million people from 1992 to 2008.⁶ Immigration only partly compensates for this pop-

¹Zagorcheva, D. (2024b, March 18). Putin and the Weaponization of Family Values. CEPA. https://cepa.org/article/putin-and-the-weaponization-of-family-values/

²Zagorcheva, D. (2024, March 18). Putin and the Weaponization of Family Values. CEPA. https://cepa.org/article/putin-and-the-weaponization-of-family-values/

³Kennan Cable No. 53: Russia's "Traditional Values" and Domestic Violence. (n.d.-b). Wilson Center. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/kennan-cable-no-53-russias-traditional-values-and-domestic-violence

⁴Stradner, I. (2023, August 31). Russia Is Not the Champion of Christian and Traditional Values. FDD. https://www.fdd.org/analysis/2023/08/31/russia-is-not-the-champion-of-christian-and-traditional-values/

⁵Kennan Cable No. 53: Russia's "Traditional Values" and Domestic Violence. (n.d.). Wilson Center. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/kennan-cable-no-53-russias-traditional-values-and-domestic-violence

⁶Hamburg Institute of International Economics. (2010, July). Country Profile No. 20: Russian Federation. https://www.gfmd.org/sites/g/files/tmzbdl1801/files/pfp/mp/CP_20_RussianFederation_01.pdf

ulation decrease. According to the United Nations, Russia's immigrant population is the world's third largest, numbering over 11.6 million.⁷

Claiming that they protect children Russia has kidnapped nearly 20.000 kids from Ukraine and tries to illegally adopt them.⁸ The International Criminal Court issued arrest warrants against Vladimir Putin and Maria Lvova-Belova particularly for this crime. Despite claims of rescuing these children, many of them suffer from domestic violence. A recently released video on the internet shows that an illegally adopted Ukrainian child in Russia was subjected to abuse after being physically and emotionally mistreated by the adopting family.⁹

79.2 Religious values?

Despite authorities' bragging about 'traditional values,' the proportion of Russians identifying as religious has been declining in recent years. In a poll conducted in April 2023, around 60% of Russians stated that religion does not play a significant role in their lives. In terms of religiosity, Russia ranks in the bottom third among the 90 countries surveyed. Participation in regular church practices

⁷Kirk, A. (2016, January 21). Mapped: Which country has the most immigrants? The Telegraph. https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/12111108/Mapped-Which-country-has-the-most-immigrants.html

⁸Revill, J. (2024, June 15). Ukrainian children abducted by Russia left with psychological scars, campaigners say. https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukrainian-children-abducted-by-russia-left-with-psychological-scars-campaigners-2024-06-15/

⁹(2024, August 5) Russian woman admits to abusing illegally adopted Ukrainian child. ZMINA Center for Human Rights. https://zmina.ua/en/media-en/russian-woman-admits-to-abusing-illegally-adopted-ukrainian-child/

79 Russian values

has also fallen significantly, with only 12% of respondents attending services at least once a month, placing Russia 70th on the list. 10

See also Chapter 3.

79.3 Human rights?

Russia is blatantly violating human rights, in its own country and even worse in Ukraine, see the part about Russian war crimes.

79.4 Honorable merchant?

See the chapter on corruption in russia Chapter 7.

79.5 Poo & Poisening!

Russia murders. At home and abroad. Window falls¹¹, poisoned tea, shots to the head. The list ranges from Russian spies such as Alexander Litvinenko and Sergei Skripal to family members (Skripal's daughter), journalists such as Anna Politkovskaya and the Ukrainian presidential candidate and later President Viktor

^{10(2023,} May 24). Easter Eggs: Russia remains a country with low levels of religiosity, and Russians' declarative orthodoxy is primarily associated with festive social rituals. https://re-russia.net/en/review/278/

¹¹Russia Has a Disturbing History of Deadly Falls. (2024, November 19). The Daily Beast. https://www.thedailybeast.com/russia-has-a-disturbing-history-of-deadly-falls/

Yushchenko.¹² There have also been attempts to poison journalists in Germany¹³.

Also popular: intimidation of journalists:

Russian authorities are investigating an attack on journalist Yulia Latynina in which the prominent critic of President Vladimir Putin was doused with fecal matter by an unidentified assailant.

Radio Liberty (2016)¹⁴

Because of the lack of toilets¹⁵ in Russia, Russian soldiers plunder toilets¹⁶, and even in wealthy Moscow, slurry pours over entire highrise buildings:

The clip shows a "fountain" surging for several minutes, spraying apparently contaminated water and debris over buildings, vehicles, and public spaces. It looked to occur near a busy intersection and reached up to the 17th story of an adjacent high-rise building, and higher than a nearby crane.

¹²Did Putin Try to Poison a Peace Delegation in Ukraine? It Wouldn't Be the First Time Russia Turned to Toxins. Rolling Stone. https://www.rollingstone.com/politics/politics-news/abramovich-ukrane-peace-negotiators-poisoned-timeline-1328838/

¹³Berlin prosecutor investigates possible poisoning of Russian journalist. (2023 August 18). The Guradian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/aug/17/berlin-prosecutor-probes-possible-poisoning-of-russian-journalist

¹⁴Russian Police Investigate Feces Attack On Kremlin Critic Latynina. (2016, August 21). Radio Free Europe. https://www.rferl.org/a/russia-attack-journalist-fecal-matter-kremlin-critic/27936709.html

¹⁵Von Spültoiletten können Millionen Russen nur träumen. (2024, January 24). ntv. https://www.n-tv.de/politik/Von-Spueltoiletten-koennen-Millionen-Russen-nur-traeumen-article24682901.html

¹⁶The Russia-Ukraine War, Toilets, and the New Economic Policy (2022, November 18). Australian Institute of International Affairs. https://www.internationalaffairs.org.au/australianoutlook/the-russia-ukraine-war-toilets-and-the-new-economic-policy/

79 Russian values

Newsweek (2024)¹⁷

More info about Russia's poo-culture see Chapter 15.

¹⁷¹⁸⁰⁻Foot Fountain of Feces Erupts From Sewer in Dramatic Video. (2024, October 28). Newsweek. https://www.newsweek.com/180-foot-fountain-feces-erupts-sewer-dramatic-video-1976054

Part Y Russia's War

80 Escalation?

The aggressor escalates, not the defender. Putin escalates whether we respect his red lines or not.



Myth

By supporting Ukraine the west escalates the russian war¹ EUvs Disinfo



Truth

- Helping Ukraine is legitimate and legal, even sending troops would be
- Helping Ukraine is effective, Ukraine survived
- Russia escalates the war as long as there is not enough support
- Russia bluffs with spreading fear and defining "red lines" to undermine support²

¹Jörg Lau (26. Juni 2023) "Es droht eine Eskalation" Internationale Politik. https:// internationalepolitik.de/de/es-droht-eine-eskalation

²Nico Lange (2024) Aber die NATO! 10 populäre Mythen über Putins Krieg gegen

80.1 Help is legitimate and legal

Ukraine is a sovereign nation with the right to self-defense, as enshrined in Article 51 of the UN Charter. Providing military assistance to a country facing unprovoked aggression is therefore legitimate under international law.

80.2 Help is effective

Western aid has so far helped Ukraine to conduct successful military operations and liberate its territories: Kyiv region, Kharkiv region,³ and Kherson.⁴ Each day, it helps repel constant Russian attacks. Western support is crucial in terms of restocking Ukrainian ammunition and protecting Ukrainian civilian infrastructure.

The Ukrainian government has repeatedly stated that it only uses its weapons for self-defense and to repel the Russian attack. Ukraine works with its arms suppliers to ensure that weapons are not misused and that the humanitarian principles of the laws of war are respected.

The demand to immediately stop arms exports to Ukraine would favor the aggressor and leave Ukraine in a weak position. There are

die Ukraine, Kapitel 8. Münchener Sicherheitskonferenz, Zeitenwende on tour. https://securityconference.org/assets/user_upload/MSC_Aber_die_NATO_10_Mythen.pdf#page=32

³Lutska, V. (2022, September 18). Ukrainian forces liberated most of the Kharkiv region in a rapid counter-offensive. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/articles/ukrainian-forces-liberated-most-of-the-kharkiv-region-in-a-rapid-counter-offensive/

⁴Walsh N.P., Rappard, A-M., Gak,K., & Laine, B. (2024, February 23). Kherson was liberated over a year ago. Now the residents who returned are battered by Russia's advancing forces. CNN. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://edition.cnn.com/2024/02/22/europe/kherson-russia-advance-ukraine-intl/index.html

no comparable calls on Russia and its allies to stop their own arms supplies. An immediate halt to arms deliveries to Ukraine would allow Russia to further build its military superiority and strike again.

Russia is also reliant on supplies of arms and components from countries like Iran, North Korea, and China. Unlike the West, these states do not put any conditions. The recently supplied North Korean ballistic missiles have already killed at least 24 Ukrainians and injured more than 70.⁵⁶

Historically, the Russian army lost wars to presumably weaker enemies. For instance, the Soviets withdrew from Afghanistan in 1989 due to the Mujahideen employing guerrilla tactics against the Red Army, the United Nations' request to leave, and the USA placing economic sanctions.⁷

Russia's claim that supplying weapons to Ukraine won't help win is countered by Ukraine's adaptability.

80.3 Delayed help harms

The delayed military support caused more struggle and "slower-than-expected" progress of the Ukrainian army. There is a direct connection between weapons deliveries and the progress of the

^{5(2024,} April 30). UN monitors say North Korean missile struck Ukraine's Kharkiv. Al Jazeera. https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2024/4/30/un-monitors-say-north-korean-missile-struck-ukraines-kharkiv

⁶(2023, May 05). North Korean weapons are killing Ukrainians. The implications are far bigger. BBC News. https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-68933778

⁷Defeat of the Soviet Union in Afghanistan — The end of the Cold War — Higher History Revision — BBC Bitesize. (n.d.). BBC. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/guides/zq63b9q/revision/2

80 Escalation?

Ukrainian army, as well as protecting the lives of civilians. For instance, a delay in the delivery of tanks and infantry fighting vehicles by over a year gave Russia time to fortify defenses, hindering Ukraine's counteroffensive. Ukraine urgently requested Western tanks at the NATO summit on March 24, 2022.

However, the first batch of 31 M1A1 Abrams tanks, equipped with mine plows, arrived a year and a half later on September 25, 2023. German Leopard tanks arrived a year after initial requests. These delays hampered Ukraine's mine-clearing abilities and slowed advances on the heavily mined frontline. ATACMS, requested by Ukraine on September 12, 2022, arrived on October 17, 2023, delayed by Western concerns. Their delay hindered Ukraine's ability to strike deep into Russian-occupied territory. Similarly, F-16s and F-15s, requested in March 2022, were approved after 1.5 years, leaving Ukraine vulnerable 11 to Russian air superiority.

⁸Hernandez, M., & Holder, J. (2022, December 14). Russia Has Built Vast Defenses Across Ukraine. Will They Hold? The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2022/12/14/world/europe/russian-trenchfortifications-in-ukraine.html

⁹Kramer, A. (2023, July 16). Small, Hidden and Deadly: Mines Stymie Ukraine's Counteroffensive. The New York Times. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2023/07/16/world/europe/ukraine-russia-land-mines.html

¹⁰ Sanger, D.E, Troianovski, A., Barnes J.E., & Schmitt, E. (2022, September 17). Ukraine Wants the U.S. to Send More Powerful Weapons. Biden Is Not So Sure. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nytimes.com/2022/09/17/us/politics/ukraine-biden-weapons. html

¹¹Yanchik, O. (2023, August 10). F-16 delays leave Ukraine exposed to deadly Russian air superiority. Atlantic Council. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/f-16-delays-leave-ukraineexposed-to-deadly-russian-air-superiority/

80.4 Red lines Psyops

Delayed weapons delivery to Ukraine is the result of successful Russian psyops operating with "red lines". Disinformation and fear are Russia's strongest weapons against the West. Particularly in Germany, Russia is successfully play the piano of "German Angst". But in reality, Russia's red lines have proven to be just psyops:

Vladimir Putin attempted to draw yet another of his famous red lines on September 12, warning Western leaders that any decision to let Ukraine use long-range missiles on Russian territory would put NATO "at war" with Russia. "This will mean that NATO countries, the United States, European countries, are at war with Russia," he stated, before vowing to take "appropriate decisions" in response. There is one obvious problem with this latest threat: Ukraine is already using the weapons in question to hit occupied regions that Putin considers Russian without provoking any escalation, never mind war between Russia and NATO.

In reality, Russia fears strength.

Since February 2022, Ukraine's partners have debunked red line after red line as they have expanded their military aid to Kyiv from helmets and hand-held anti-tank weapons to Patriot air defense systems, long-range missiles, and F-16 fighter jets. Ukraine has repeatedly called Putin's bluff by liberating occupied regions claimed by the Kremlin and disabling or sinking around one-third of the entire Russian Black Sea Fleet. In August 2024, the

Ukrainian army crossed the reddest of all red lines by invading Russia itself¹².

Weakness invites Russia to further escalate, as it did multiple times during the war. For example, after Ukraine allowed russian soldiers to escape from Cherson, Russia responded with massive missile attacks on Ukrainian civil infrastructure.

80.5 Russia escalated

The slow arming strategy has emboldened Putin, reinforcing his perception of Western weakness. Despite delays, Ukraine has achieved success, but addressing supply delays is crucial for future operations.

It is Russia who escalated ... unprovoked.

- Russia invaded ... unprovoked
- Russia abducted children ... unprovoked
- Russia attacked civilians ... unprovoked
- Russia raped and tortured ... unprovoked
- Russia attacked nuclear power stations and destroyed dams ... unprovoked

80.6 Time for Western red lines

A bully can only be stopped with strength and threats. It's time for Western red lines.

¹²Peter Dickinson (September 17, 2024) Putin is becoming entangled in his own discredited red lines. Ukraine Alert, Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/putin-is-becoming-entangled-in-his-own-discredited-red-lines/

This reactive approach places the West at a considerable disadvantage and hands the escalation initiative to Russia, enabling the Kremlin to set the terms of engagement for the entire war. For example, while Russia can attack civilian targets across Ukraine as it sees fit, the Russian Federation itself remains a safe haven for Putin's forces due to restrictions imposed by the risk-averse West on Ukraine's ability to defend itself.

...

Instead, Western leaders could aim to establish a series of red lines that would incur serious costs if crossed. These could include geographical red lines protecting Ukraine's southern coastline and major cities, or more specific red lines designed to restrict attacks on civilian targets such as Ukraine's energy grid or basic municipal services. Major war crimes such as the continued mass deportation of Ukrainian children could also be addressed¹³.

Only once the West crosses and declares the reddest of red lines, Ukraine will have peace: it is time to take Ukraine into NATO and strengthen European defense. Strengthening European defense requires two things: strengthen European military and take the experienced Ukrainian army into NATO.

¹³Mykola Bielieskov (September 17, 2024) Time to make Russia worry about the West's red lines in Ukraine. Ukraine Alert, Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ ukrainealert/time-to-make-russia-worry-about-the-wests-red-lines-in-ukraine/

81 Russia's goals

Help us write: Learn why Russia wages war: Russia wants to expand and Putin needs the war to stay in power.



- Russia has only defensive interests in Ukraine
- The West wants to conquer russia

 DISINFO

 DISINFO





Russia wants to conquer land, natural resources and people and destroy everything Ukrainian.

81.1 Maintaining power

Every time Putin has started a war, his approval ratings have risen. For Putin, war is an important instrument for maintaining power.

81.2 Conquering land

This conquest is about land, because of the value of the land and because of the area for renewable energies when the fossil fuel business comes to an end.

TODO

81.3 Natural resources

UKraine is rich in natural resources

TODO

81.4 Capturing People

Russia needs people to exploit and as canon fudder for its wars:

TODO

81.5 Stategic value

All of the above serve Russia's desire to expand its empire.

TODO

424

81.6 Genocidal goals

Russia fights a ewar of annihilation, it has announced genocide Chapter 43 and uses every opportunity to conduct genocide Chapter 44.

81.7 Fascist goals

Russia has turned in a fascist society and pursues fascist goals, see the chapter on russian fascism (Chapter 56).

81.8 Cynicism and boredom

https://www.euronews.com/my-europe/2024/12/19/putins-2024-end-of-year-presser-when-everything-is-quiet-and-calm-we-aregetting-bored

TODO

82 War - hybrid

Help us write: Learn how Russia fights a hybrid war against Europe and how dangerous this is.



- There is no hybrid war
- The West fights a hybrid war against russia

 DISINFO





Russia fights a hybrid war against Europe

82.1 Attacks in Ukraine

82.2 Attacks in the Baltics

TODO baltic jammer

82 War - hybrid

TODO

82.3 Attacks in Germany

TODO give examples from https://www.zeit.de/politik/ausland/ 2024-12/russische-sabotage-europa-spionage-pipelines-hackerangriffe

82.4 Attacks in Poland

TODO

82.5 Attacks in France

TODO

83 Proxy war?

Stellvertreterkrieg? Wer stellvertritt wen? Russland sich selbst? Amerika will nicht. Ukraine verteidigt sich.



Myth

The war in Ukraine is a proxy-war DisiNFO



Truth

- Russia directly fights in Ukraine no proxy involved.
- Ukraine is not a proxy of someone else and defending against an unprovoked invasion of Russia

83.1 Russia has no proxy and is attacking

In a classic proxy-war, two great powers fight indirectly a war by letting fight two influenced countries. This is not the case in Ukraine: Russia is no great power and it is fighting directly, not via a proxy. Also Russia was not forced to fight, to defend its territory; Russia decided to attack its neighbor for fascist and imperialist reasons. For more on Russia's war goals see Chapter 81.

83.2 Ukraine is no proxy and is defending

In their statements, Russians assert that Ukraine is not a fully-fledged functional state but is supposedly controlled by "Western curators" who encourage it to wage war against "sister" Russia. Russian diplomats often claim in international forums that Ukraine is not their enemy and that Russia is simply fighting for the interests of its people. The Kremlin portrays the Ukrainian government as a "pawn" in the confrontation between Russia and the West, hinting that Moscow will not negotiate with Kyiv as an independent player.

From the very beginning of the full-scale invasion, NATO has made it clear that it will not participate directly in the combat operations. Recently Jens Stoltenberg has confirmed this principle: "NATO is not a party to the conflict and NATO will not be a party to the conflict. But NATO is providing support to Ukraine to help them defend themselves". This is why an early request to "close the sky" over Ukraine was not supported because it would mean NATO's involvement. By propagating the myth about a proxy war, Russia seeks to legitimize its unprovoked full-scale attack on Ukraine. It shifts the blame to the West, portraying Russia as a victim of NATO aggression. Sup-

¹Press conference by NATO Secretary General Jens Stoltenberg following the meetings of NATO Ministers of Foreign Affairs in Brussels. (2024, April 5). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/en/natohq/opinions_224174.htm

posedly, Ukraine cannot fight against Russia independently and is just a testing ground for NATO's weapons and combat operations.

Ukraine's successes in defending itself during the first months of the full-scale Russian invasion are a testament to its resilience and capability. Despite overwhelming odds and initial skepticism from international observers, Ukraine managed to repel numerous advances, primarily using its own weapons as Western leaders delayed supplying arms, expecting Ukraine to fall.² Putin's goal is to push Ukraine's partners towards dialogue in order to solidify the territories Russia has managed to annex since the onset of the invasion and cement this status quo. Furthermore, Putin expects that his statements regarding confrontation with Western countries will serve as an ideological basis for continuing the war and justify the enormous losses suffered by the occupiers on the front lines in Ukraine. In reality, NATO reaffirms that the Alliance does not seek confrontation with Russia and only supports Ukraine in its right to self-defense.³

²(2022, February 25). Kyiv could fall to Russian forces within days, U.S. officials warn. CNN. https://edition.cnn.com/2022/02/25/politics/kyiv-russia-ukraine-us-intelligence/index.html

³De-bunking Russian disinformation on NATO. (2024, January 12). NATO. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.nato.int/cps/en/natohq/115204.htm

84 Ukraine's resilience

Want to see a resilient country? We can learn a lot from Ukraine. How to defend freedom.



Myth

- Ukraine passes on all the costs of war to the West
- Ukraine is weak and has no chance of winning the war





Truth

- Ukrainian society is fully engaged to defend against the russian war of annihilation.
- Ukraine pays the highest price possible: many Urainian lives.
- Ukraine defends itself effectively and builds up a strong arms industry

84.1 Ukraine defends itself resiliently

Since the onset of Russia's unjustified aggression, Ukraine has effectively halted the invaders' progress, reversed their advances, and reclaimed significant swathes of land from temporary Russian military control. Ukrainian forces have also substantially weakened Russian military capabilities¹.

Nearly a million Ukrainians are defending their country on the battlefield and risk their lives. None of the countries assisting Ukraine with arms, logistics, or training has declared willingness to provide soldiers for combat operations in Ukraine – Ukraine is fighting for every inch of land independently.

In the face of fighting against a superior force, Ukraine lacks sufficient resources to wage a war of attrition on its own, but it cannot be said that it has shifted all the costs onto its allies. Ukraine's defense capabilities are shaped by two factors: domestic expenditures from the national budget and material support from partners.

In 2024, every hryvnia of Ukrainian taxpayers will go towards the military.² Simultaneously, the state encourages domestic production, particularly for the expansion of the drone industry.³ Minister for Strategic Industries Oleksandr Kamyshin stated that in 2024, Ukraine's capabilities to produce drones, including long-range drones, are on par with Russia, and Ukraine's capabilities for 2024

¹Ukraine-Russian War 2022: Military Losses Official Statistics | UAwar. (n.d.). https://uawar.net/stats

²Harmash, O. (2023, November 9). Ukraine approves 2024 wartime budget, aims to strengthen the army. Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukraine-approves-2024-wartime-budget-aims-strengthen-army-2023-11-09/

³Arhirova, H. (2024, March 27). Russia-Ukraine war: Ukraine ramps up spending on home-made weapons | AP News. AP News. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://apnews.com/article/ukraine-weapons-russia-drones-90b03d92f72f878c8c2ac04b0d12f804

are six times higher than they were last year.⁴ The country's defense industry also produced three times more weapons and equipment in 2023 than it did in 2022.⁵ Ukrainian drone manufacturers are already capable of producing up to 150,000 units per month.⁶

84.1.1 Ukraine develops a strong military-industrial complex

Even though Ukraine strongly relies on the support of its Western partners, it also invests in strengthening its defense capabilities.⁷ According to Oleksandr Zavitnevych, Chairman of the Committee on National Security, Defence and Intelligence in the Ukrainian parliament, the Ukrainian defense industry now has significantly more capacity than funded orders.⁸ Drones have significantly changed the rules of warfare because, for a fairly cheap price (one drone costs nearly €450), one can destroy costly artillery pieces. They have become one of the main weapons for the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

The "Army of Drones" project has significantly bolstered this de-

⁴Khalilova, D. (2024, February 26). Minister: Ukraine to catch up with Russia in production of Shahed-type drone in 2024. The Kyiv Independent. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kyivindependent.com/minister-ukraine-catches-up-with-russia-in-production-of-shahed-drone-analog/

⁵Khalilova, D. (2024, February 26). Minister: Ukraine to catch up with Russia in production of Shahed-type drone in 2024. The Kyiv Independent. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kyivindependent.com/minister-ukraine-catches-up-with-russia-in-production-of-shahed-drone-analog/

⁶Ukraine Poised to Produce 2 Million Drones in 2024. (2024, March 6). Kyiv Post. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kyivpost.com/post/29064

⁷Stern, D. L. (2024, March 20). Ukraine races to build weapons at home. Washington Post. https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2024/03/20/ukraine-weapons-industry-domestic-production

⁸Institute for the Study of War. (n.d.-b). Institute for the Study of War. https://understandingwar.org/backgrounder/ukraine%E2%80%99s-long-term-path-success-jumpstarting-self-sufficient-defense-industrial-base

fense effort,⁹ marking its first anniversary with remarkable achievements: a budget of 40 billion UAH (nearly a million euros) from Ukraine's defense fund has been allocated for drones,¹⁰ which allowed hundreds of thousands of UAVs to be contracted and sent to the frontline; contracts for thousands of drones, the training of 10,000 operators,¹¹ and the establishment of specialized military units for drone operations. There are nearly 200 enterprises that locally produce UAV models¹². The aim for 2024 is to produce locally a million UAVs, which is about twice as many as the total number of artillery shells provided by the entire European Union in the previous year.¹³

In addition, Ukraine became the first country in the world to create a fleet of maritime drones. These drones, such as Magura V5, have proven to be highly effective in combat operations, including sinking five Russian ships, such as the large patrol vessel "Sergey Kotov" and the missile corvette "Ivanovets", etc. These stealthy and

⁹Army of drones - Ukrainian World Congress. (n.d.). https://www.ukrainianworldcongress. org/united24/

¹⁰Opening up the UAV market, the world's first strike units and maritime drones: results of the Army of Drones in 2023. (2024, February 8). Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kmu.gov.ua/en/news/vidkryttia-rynku-bpla-pershi-u-sviti-udarni-roty-ta-morski-drony-rezultaty-armii-droniv-za-2023-rik#:~:text=ln%20addition%2C%20in%202023%2C%20the,within%20the%20Army%20of%20Drones

^{11 10,000} UAV operators trained under the "Army of Drones" project in Ukraine. (2023, May 5). Militarnyi. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://mil.in.ua/en/news/10-000-uav-operators-trained-under-the-army-of-drones-project-in-ukraine/

¹²Дія [Diia]. (2024, February 11). Російські кораблі тонуть, а нафтобази вибухають: Михайло Федоров про результати Армії дронів: [Russian ships are sinking, and oil tanks are exploding: Mykhailo Fedorov on the results of the drone army], [Video]. YouTube. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z4ErCdfrj8l

¹³Molina, M. Z., Hunder, M., Rao, A., & Kiyada, S. (2024, March 26). How drone combat in Ukraine is changing warfare. Reuters. https://www.reuters.com/graphics/UKRAINE-CRISIS/DRONES/dwpkeyjwkpm/

maneuverable drones radically changed the balance of power, forcing Russia to significantly reduce its presence in the Black and Azov Seas.



Sources: Deutsche Welle, Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine, Kyiv Independent, Ukrainska Pravda, Euromaidan Press

85 Sanctions

Russia claims that the sanctions are harming Europe, not Russia. And Russia is campaigning for an end to the sanctions!?



Myth

- Sanctions hit the global south
- Sanctions don't hit russia
- Sanctions harm the west DISINFO





Truth

Distort, Distract, Dismay - Russian propagandists discredit sanctions - Russian economy suffers - Russia wants end of sanctions

85.1 Distort, Distract, Dismay

The Kremlin wants to blame others for the troubles it brings on itself. Russia is using the narrative of harmful sanctions to shift responsibility for the food crisis to the European Union. However, it was the Kremlin that attacked Ukrainian ports¹ and grain storage facilities, mined fields,²³ blocked routes in the Black Sea⁴, and made it impossible for the grain corridor to work. It was Russian continuous airstrikes, not the actions of the West, that were responsible for restricting food trade worldwide.

Meanwhile, sanctions put pressure on the energy sector, a key contributor to the Russian budget.⁵ Gazprom, Russia's energy giant, suffered its worst loss in at least 25 years, with a staggering \$6.9 billion deficit in 2023. Gas sales more than halved, dragging revenue down by nearly 30%, as the war severed European ties and choked the company's main income source.⁶

The ban on coal imports means a loss of revenues for Russia of €8

¹YET ANOTHER ATTACK ON UKRAINE'S PORTS IMPACTING A CIVILIAN CREW AND VESSEL WHEN ENTERING THE PORT OF PIVDENNYI, ODESA. (n.d.). Ukraine. https://ukraine.un.org/en/252252-yet-another-attack-ukraines-ports-impacting-civilian-crew-and-vessel-when-entering-port

²Landwirte in Lebensgefahr: Ernten neben Bombenkratern und Minenfeld. [Farmers in mortal danger: Harvesting next to bomb craters and minefields.](2022, August 14). Euronews. https://de.euronews.com/2022/08/14/landwirte-in-lebensgefahr-erntenneben-bombenkratern-und-minenfeld

³Pabst, V. (2022, October 18). Ukraine: Der Krieg zerstört Felder und blockiert Getreide-Export. [Ukraine: War destroys fields and blocks grain exports] Neue Zürcher Zeitung. https://www.nzz.ch/international/ukraine-der-krieg-zerstoert-felder-und-blockiert-getreide-export-ld.1695644

⁴Dickinson, P. (2023, March 22). Russia's Black Sea blockade is part of Putin's war on international law. Atlantic Council. https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/ukrainealert/russias-black-sea-blockade-is-part-of-putins-war-on-international-law/

⁵Energy Fact Sheet: Why does Russian oil and gas matter? (2022, March 21). IEA. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.iea.org/articles/energy-fact-sheet-why-does-russian-oil-and-gas-matter

⁶Soldatkin, V. (2024, March 26). Gazprom 2023 net profit to Russian accounting standards down 7% to \$7.5 billion. Reuters. Retrieved March 30, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/markets/commodities/gazprom-2023-net-profit-russian-accounting-standards-down-7-75-bln-2024-03-26/

billion per year.⁷

Sanctions and lower energy prices are reducing Russia's current account surplus, which fell from €4.4 billion in November 2023 to €558 million the following month, its lowest level since 2020. Russia's overall current account surplus for 2023 totaled €46.7 billion, down from a record €221 billion in 2022 on the back of a surge in global energy prices.⁸

The West had imposed a series of oil sanctions against Russia, including a ban on crude imports to Europe starting December 5 and a subsequent ban on Russian oil product imports beginning February 5, intended to severely impact Russia's revenue generation. Initially, in early 2023, these sanctions turned out to be very effective.

In reaction to the sanctions, the export of oil redirected its focus from Europe to Asia. Modifications were made to the tax system to align with these sanctions, diverging from the reliance on the Urals blend as a standard. These adaptations facilitated a turnaround in the budget's financial performance by the summer of 2023. By the conclusion of the year, Russia announced a 3.6% economic expansion and a budget deficit of 1.9% of GDP, slightly surpassing initial estimates.⁹ Russia recorded a 308 billion roubles (€3.1 billion)

⁷Guarascio, F.. (2022, April 8). *EU slashes 10% of Russian imports with new sweeping sanctions*. Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/eu-adopts-new-sanctions-against-russia-including-coal-import-ban-2022-04-08/

⁸Prokopenko, A. (2024, April 10). *Is the Kremlin Overconfident About Russia's Economic Stability?* Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. https://carnegieendowment.org/2024/04/10/is-kremlin-overconfident-about-russia-s-economic-stability-pub-92174

⁹Aris, B. (2024, February 8). Russia reports a painful RUB308bn deficit in January, but nowhere near as bad as the RUB1.7 trillion deficit in January 2023. Intellinews. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.intellinews.com/russia-reports-a-painful-rub308bn-deficit-in-january-but-nowhere-near-as-bad-as-the-rub1-7-trillion-deficit-in-january-2023-311449/

budget deficit in January 2024, significantly less severe than the 1.7 trillion roubles (€17 billion) deficit experienced in January 2023.

Although the Russian government manages to reduce the impact of sanctions on its economy, they are still creating impact and budgetary holes. The sanctions compelled Russia to offer larger discounts on the price of its oil to attract new buyers. As a consequence, there was a decline in Russian oil export revenues, amounting to a 14% decrease (€34 billion) within the first 12 months following the imposition of sanctions. This decrease consisted of a loss of €32 billion in revenue, accompanied by a slight reduction in export volumes, resulting in a €2 billion loss. The peak of these losses occurred at EUR 180 million per day during the first quarter of 2023. Russia experienced a 23% decrease in revenue from seaborne crude, €20.3 billion in total.¹⁰

¹⁰Tracking the impacts of G7 & EU's sanctions on Russian oil; Centre for Research on Energy and Clean Air. (2024, February 5). Centre for Research on Energy and Clean Air. https://energyandcleanair.org/russia-sanction-tracker/

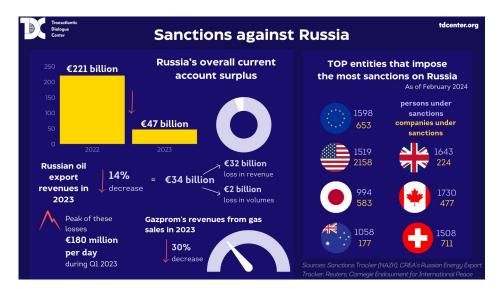


Figure 85.1: sanctions chart from Transatlantic Dialogue Center

Russia is trying to convince the world that the sanctions are ineffective, illegal, and harmful only to the West. In this way, the Kremlin wants to demonstrate its superiority over Ukraine's Western partners and get the sanctions lifted. However, even with regard to Russia trying and actually managing to circumvent sanctions they are creating a hole in the budget and causing tremendous problems in the functioning of major Russian enterprises.

Part Z Ukraine

86 Ukraine heroes



Myth

Ukrainian heroes are all nazis DisiNFO





Truth

Ukraine has lots of heroes, cossack heroes, tatar heroes, jewish heroes, a small selection follows.

86.1 Vladimir the Great (958 – 1015)

TODO

86.2 Yaroslav the Wise (978 - 1054)

TODO

86.3 Bohdan Khmelnytsky (1595 – 1657)

TODO

86.4 Ivan Mazepa (1639 - 1709)

TODO

86.5 Mykola Michnowskyj (1873 – 1924)

Mykola Mikhnovsky founded the Ukrainian People's Party in 1902, the first political party to call for the establishment of a Ukrainian nation state in its program

After the February Revolution in Russia in 1917 and the convening of the Ukrainian Central Rada, a provisional political representation of the Ukrainian people in Kiev, Mikhnovsky joined other Ukrainian officers in developing the combat-capable Ukrainian armed forces, which he believed should defend the young state. His demands for a Ukrainian Republic independent of Moscow and attempts to develop a resilient army failed due to the pacifism of the Ukrainian Social Democrats and the Central Rada's initial adherence to the concept of a federal Russia with Ukrainian autonomy.¹

¹Mykola Michnowskyj (2025 Mar 30) German Wikipedia https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Mykola_Michnowskyj

On 3 May 1924, Mikhnovsky was found hanged in a garden belonging to his long-time political ally Volodymyr Shemet. Officially his death was ruled a suicide, however, there were rumours of Soviet secret services' involvement ... During the era of Soviet rule in Ukraine, public mention of Mikhnovsky was forbidden, as he was considered a Ukrainian bourgeois nationalist.²

86.6 Yevhen Konovalets (1891 – 1938)

TODO

86.7 Stepan Bandera (1909 - 1959)

Stepan Bandera was the national leader of the "Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists" (OUN) in Poland from the early 1930s, was arrested in 1934 and was able to escape after the German attack on Poland in 1939. The OUN had supported the German attack on Poland in September 1939, as it hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state in the majority Ukrainian territories in south-eastern Poland with German help, but was bitterly disappointed because the Soviet Union occupied the Ukrainian territories of Poland as part of the (secret) Hitler-Stalin Pact.

From then on, and because of the Holodomor, the repressions of the 1930s and the fear of renewed linguistic and cultural Russification, the Soviet Union was the most threatening enemy of the

²Mykola Mikhnovsky (2025 Mar 30) English Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Mykola Mikhnovsky

Ukrainians from the OUN's point of view. In 1940, the OUN split into two parts led by Melnyk and Bandera. Both parts of the OUN and other Ukrainian exile groups supported the German attack on the Soviet Union, as they once again hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state with German support.

The Bandera-OUN was a radical nationalist organization

...

and was responsible for mass crimes during the German occupation. However, with a few exceptions in the summer of 1941, it did not commit these crimes in the service of the Germans, but as part of its fight for an independent Ukraine, which ran counter to the German intentions for Ukraine.

. .

Both parts of the OUN and other Ukrainian exile groups supported the German attack on the Soviet Union, as they once again hoped to be able to establish a Ukrainian state with German support. Immediately after the occupation of the western Ukrainian capital of Lviv, Bandera's deputy Yaroslav Stetsko declared the founding of the Ukrainian state and the establishment of a Ukrainian government here on June 30, 1941.

...

murdered several thousand people here who they considered to be supporters of the Soviets and their crimes in the previous 21 months of Soviet rule. Jews were the main victims of these murders. The stereotype that Jews were carriers and supporters of the Soviet regime was also widespread in the OUN. In some cases, these acts of violence had a pogrom-like character with the participation of other inhabitants, especially in places where Soviet mass murders of prison inmates had taken place

in the days before ³.

As an independent Ukrainian state did not meet the Nazis' expectations, Bandera was arrested in July 1941 and imprisoned in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp. In 1943, the OUN began an armed resistance against the Germans and committed a terrible massacre of innocent civilians in Volynia - then Poland, now Ukraine: the number of victims is estimated at between 60,000 and 100,000.

Bandera was released from prison on September 25, 1944. In autumn 1946, Bandera fled to Munich, where he hid from the Soviet secret service KGB for years under the name Stefan Popel: he had been sentenced to death in absentia in the Soviet Union for his anti-Soviet activities. Bandera was finally murdered with poison by a KGB agent in Munich in October 1959. He thus became a kind of martyr in the fight against the Soviet oppression of Ukraine.

Bandera plays a lesser role in the memory of Ukrainians than Russian propaganda would have us believe. In particular, anti-Semitism - as Russia insinuates - is not part of Ukrainian national identity. Research into Bandera's responsibility for the aforementioned massacres has not been completed, partly because Moscow is keeping the archives closed.

WikipediA

Figure 86.1: Link to Wikipedia

³Kai Struve (2022) . Analyse: Stepan Bandera: Geschichte, Erinnerung und Propaganda Ukraine-Analyse. Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung, Ukraine-Analyse Nr. 270. https://www.bpb.de/themen/europa/ukraine-analysen/nr-270/509748/analyse-stepan-bandera-geschichte-erinnerung-und-propaganda/

86.8 Crimea heros

86.8.1 Amet-khan Sultan (1920 - 1971)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amet-khan_Sultan TODO

86.8.2 Abdraim Reshidov (1912 – 1984)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abdraim_Reshidov
TODO

86.8.3 Cevdet Dermenci (1918 - 1985)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cevdet_Dermenci
TODO

86.8.4 Seytnafe Seytveliyev (1919 - 1983)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seytnafe_Seytveliyev
TODO

86.9 Valerii Zaluzhnyi (born 1973)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/612024-49681 https://www.ukrainianworldcongress.org/valerii-zaluzhnyi-13-facts-about-the-war-in-ukraine/

TODO

86.10 Oleksandr Matsievskyi (1980 – 2022)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/1462023-46089

86.11 Kyrylo Budanov (born 1986)

https://www.president.gov.ua/documents/572024-49677

86.12 Roman Hrybov (born 1990)

https://www.theguardian.com/world/2022/mar/29/ukrainian-soldier-russian-warship-medal-snake-island https://www.courthousenews.com/eu-court-nixes-trademark-for-russian-warship-go-fk-yourself/https://www.welt.de/wirtschaft/article254479722/Ukraine-Krieg-Bizarrer-Streit-um-Funkspruch-Go-fuck-yourself-zwischen-Ukraine-Held-und-EU.html

86 Ukraine heroes

TODO

86.13 Volodymyr Zelenskyy (born 1978)

TODO

86.14 Oleksandra Matviichuk (born 1983)

https://www.nobelprize.org/events/nobel-prize-dialogue/brussels2024/panellists/oleksandra-matviichuk/

TODO

86.15 Unknown Urainian Grandma

https://coffeeordie.com/ukraine-sunflower-seeds-insult https://www.theguardian.com/world/video/2022/feb/25/ukrainian-woman-sunflower-seeds-russian-soldiers-video

87 Ukraine history



Myth

- Ukraine has no history Ukraine has a nazi-history
- Ukraine belonged to Poland, Lithuania, Russia, you

name it DISINFO



Truth

Ukraine has an older history than the Moscovites

87.1 A

TODO

87.2 B

TODO

87 Ukraine history

87.3 C

TODO

88 Ukraine Kyiv

Myth

- There is no Ukraine
- · Capital of Ukraine is Lviv, not Kyiv
- Kyiv belongs to Russia
 DiSiNFO



Truth

- Kyiv was founded by Europeans
- Kyiv ruled "russian" territory long before Moscow existed
- Kyiv is Ukraine WIKIPEDIA

88.1 Kyiv

Kyiv was the historical cultural center of East Slavic civilization and the cradle of the Christianization of Kyiv Rus'. The Principality of Vladimir-Suzdal, located on the edge of Kyiv Rus', in the southwest of which Moscow was established, appropriated the title of ruler over Kyiv Rus' by force, the leadership of the Orthodox Church followed, and finally European values and culture were replaced by Mongolian-influenced tyranny, which has been trying to bring European Kyiv under Russian control ever since. Kyiv is still the center of East Slavic civilization, while Moscow only pretends and perverts European values and culture, see Chapter 15 and Chapter 79.



Figure 88.1: Kyiv and Moscow between 996 and 1108

88.2 Kyiv Rus'

It is *Kyiv Rus'*, not *Moscow Rus'*. And "Rus" does not mean Russia, is derived from an Old Norse term for "men who row" and hence has North-European, not russian or mongolian heritage.

The following map shows the Kyiv Rus' with its main regions:



Figure 88.2: Map of Kyiv Rus' 882-1240 (Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Kyiv_Rus_T.png)

Note that the "Little Rus" region is the core region of Kyiv Rus', not the little brother of Russia. The Principality of Vladimir-Suzdal does not even belong to the four main regions of Kyiv Rus', and where Moscow later appears on the map: nothing.

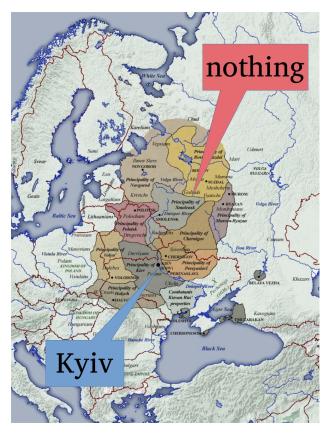


Figure 88.3: Map of Kyiv Rus' 1054-1132 (Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Principalities_of_Kievan_Rus%27_(1054-1132).jpg)

If, like Putin, you throw international law overboard and argue with

historical claims, then Moscow finds itself in the backyard of Kyiv Rus', whose capital is of course Kyiv.

88.3 The Lviv story

In order to claim Kyiv, the center of East Slavic civilization, for Russia, Russian propaganda - namely the historian and propagandist Tarik Cyril Amar - has constructed the following absurd story (in order to deceive us about its absurdity, he calls it an academically pompous "paradox" and tries to dazzle us with 500 pages of nonsense from Russian archives):

Propaganda (debunked)

- if a Ukrainian nations exists, then only in western ukraine, and its capital is Lviv (Kyiv Rus' was much bigger than Western Ukraine and its capital is, of course, Kyiv)
- this Western Ukrainian nation (note the contradiction) did not exist before the Soviet Union (absolutely ridiculous, you just need to walk through history rich Lviv (German name Lemberg) and look at the Habsburg architecture, the old armenian church, the jewish culture, etc.
- the dominant feature of western Ukraine would be "Bandera Nazi" inhabitants (in fact there were less than 3% for right wing parties, see Chapter 55)



See also Chapter 89.

88.4 Kyiv history

88.4.1 Ancient beginnings

The origins of Kyiv, the capital of modern Ukraine, date back to ancient times. Archaeological finds document settlements dating back to the late Paleolithic period (40,000-15,000 years ago). In the 5th century AD, Slavic tribes settled along the Dnieper and laid the foundations for a trading center. According to legend, Kyiv was founded by three brothers - Kyi, Shchek and Khoryv - and their sister Lybid.

88.4.2 Rise of Kyiv Rus'

Kyiv had a strategic location on the trade route from the Baltic to the Black Sea, the route from the Varangians to the Greeks. In the middle of the 9th century, the Varangian princes Askold and Dir ruled it before they were killed by Rurik's commander Oleg of Novgorod in 882. He united the entire territory of the Varangians (Rus') along the trade route and made Kyiv the princely residence of the Rus'. In 988, Grand Duke Vladimir I initiated the conversion of the previously pagan Rus' to Byzantine Orthodox Christianity. This act was characterized by a mass baptism of the Kyiv population in the Dnipro and the fall of the old idols into the river. Under Vladimir's son Yaroslav the Wise, Kyiv was greatly expanded. In addition to numerous new churches and

monasteries, the first East Slavic library was founded. The active marriage policy and the expansion of the city made it famous throughout Europe. As a result, Kyiv reached the peak of its development in the 11th and 12th centuries and became one of the largest cities in Europe ¹.

88.4.3 Decline of Kyiv Rus'

After the death of Yaroslav, succession struggles began, which had a negative impact on the city and led to repeated conquests and destruction. In 1169, Kyiv was conquered by Prince Andrei Bogolyubsky of Vladimir-Suzdal.

Bogolyubsky burned Kyiv to the ground, but obviously did not have the power to rule the vast Kyiv Rus' itself. Instead, he resorted to a psy-ops measure: he took the title of Grand Duke, which had until then been tied to Kyiv, north to his residence near Vladimir, thus further disintegrating Kyiv Rus'. In 1240, Kyiv was conquered by Batu Khan's troops in the course of the Mongol invasion of Rus' after a siege lasting almost ten weeks. Almost all the inhabitants were killed and almost all the buildings burned down. The successors of Bogoljubski submitted to Mongol rule. After another destruction of Kyiv, the Orthodox metropolitan left Kyiv in 1299 and moved to Vladimir. Vladimir-Suzdal fragmented, in 1325 the Orthodox metropolitan moved to Moscow, in 1331 the Prince of Moscow took over the title of Grand Duke and in 1389 the title of Prince

¹Kyiv - Medieval heyday (2025 March 29) German Wikipedia. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiew#Mittelalterliche_Bl%C3%BCtezeit

²Kyiv - Decline (2025 March 29) German Wikipedia. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiew# Niedergang

of Vladimir-Suzdal was dissolved into the title of Grand Duke of Moscow, and with it European culture:

The invasion of Batu Khan and the subsequent domination of the lands of Rus' by the Golden Horde was also a turning point in the history of Russian culture and statehood. Mongol rule imposed its principles of state on the north-eastern principalities of Rus', which differed greatly from those of Western Europe. In particular, Russia adopted the principle of universal subordination and undivided authority.³

For more details, see Chapter 87 and Chapter 74.

88.4.4 Changing powers

In the 14th century, Kyiv fell to the Grand Duchy of Lithuania, then to the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth in 1569 and became a center of Orthodox resistance against Catholic influence. The 17th century brought a radical change with the Cossack uprising led by Bohdan Khmelnytsky, who triumphantly entered Kyiv in 1649.

88.4.5 Resurgence and Russification

After the Khmelnytsky Uprising, which began in 1648, Kyiv became the capital of the hetmanate of the Zaporozhian Cossacks. In 1654, they submitted to the Moscow Tsar in the enforced Treaty of Pereyaslav. Under the rule of the Cossack hetman Ivan Masepa, numerous important buildings were renovated and schools founded.

³Vladimir-Suzdal (2025 March 29) English Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Vladimir-Suzdal

The Kyiv Cave Monastery, St. Sophia Cathedral and St. Michael's Monastery were given their current appearance in the Ukrainian Baroque style.

The baroque St. Andrew's Church and St. Mary's Palace were built under Empress Elisabeth. The city's development suffered a setback during the great fire in the Kyiv district of Podil in 1811. Emperor Nicholas I, who affectionately called Kyiv the Jerusalem of Russian soil, did much to develop Kyiv into an important commercial, transport and industrial center of the Russian Empire. Among other things, he had the St. Vladimir University founded and initiated the construction of the massive Nicholas Chain Bridge over the Dnipro. In 1888, the city celebrated the 900th anniversary of the Christianization of Rus' with great pomp. The construction of the Byzantinestyle Vladimir Cathedral was dedicated to this anniversary.

After the February Revolution of 1917, the Central Rada was formed in Kyiv, which proclaimed the independence and sovereignty of Ukraine on January 25, 1918. The Bolsheviks conquered the city on February 8, 1918, but it was occupied by German troops on March 3, 1918 as part of Operation Faustschlag.

88.4.6 Soviet era

From 1920, Kyiv was under Soviet rule. On January 19, 1934, the city replaced Kharkov as the capital of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic (SSR). During the 1930s, many historical buildings in Kyiv were destroyed by the Soviet authorities. In Bykiwnja, a forest area in the east of the city, around 130,000 people were murdered during Stalinism. During the German occupation in the German-Soviet War, from September 19, 1941 to November 6, 1943, 120,000 to 160,000 Soviet prisoners of war and civilians (mainly Jews) were murdered by the occupying forces in Kyiv. More than 33,000 Jews alone

fell victim to the massacre of Babyn Yar near Kyiv on September 29 and 30, 1941. Shortly after the Battle of Kyiv, the city was severely damaged by a devastating fire caused by remotely detonated Soviet explosives on September 24, 1941.

88.4.7 Independence

The collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991 marked the rebirth of Kyiv as the capital of an independent Ukraine and cemented its status as a major European city. After independence, numerous buildings destroyed during the Stalinist period were rebuilt, for example St. Michael's Monastery and the Church of the Nativity of Christ in the Podil district.

After the Orange Revolution and Euro-Maidan, Kyiv is a symbol of the resilience of the city and Ukraine as a whole, which has overcome challenges such as the Russian invasion in 2022 while preserving its rich historical heritage.

88.5 Kyiv highlights

TODO

89 Ukraine nation

Myth

- Ukraine does not exist
- Ukraine is a divided country
- Ukraine is part of the Russian Nation
- Ukrainian nation did only exist after the Bolshevik Revolution
- Ukrainian nation only exists in western Ukraine
- Ukrainian nation is underdeveloped
- Ukrainian nationalists are Nazis
- Ukrainian nation failed DISiNFO



💡 Truth

- · Ukraine is the center of East Slavic civilization
- The Ukrainian capital is Kyiv (and it is older than Moscow)
- Ukraine is ONE nation¹
- Russia has been trying to take over or destroy Ukraine for centuries
- Ukrainian citizens are fighting for the values of their nation - Russians have no values to fight for

With the same certainty with which the Ukrainian nation is denied a historical existence, one could also say that there is no German, British or Spanish nation ... The processes of European nation-building generally took place in the course of the 19th century; in the Ukrainian case, this happened under enormously repressive conditions, especially in the Russian Empire.²

89.1 Kyiv Rus'

Ukraine is the heart of Eastern Slavic civilization and Kyiv its capital, see Chapter 88.

¹Christ (2023)

²Sven Jaros (1. Juni 2022) Russlands Krieg gegen die Ukraine. Ostblog Spezial. https://ukraine2022.ios-regensburg.de/metageschichten01/

89.2 Ukrainian nation

The term "nationalism" has negative connotations in Germany. The reasons for this lie in the era of Nazism ("National Socialism") and the history of the German nation state. The situation is different for nations that were the target of their neighbors' colonial aspirations. Here, nationalism is a means of self-assertion. Without the defense of their cultural independence, the Ukrainians would have been assimilated in the Tsarist Empire and the Soviet Union:

Since the publication of the "Kyiv Synopsis" in 1674 at the latest, the theory of the "triune Russian people" had become firmly established in Russia. According to this theory, there were no Belarusians or Ukrainians, they were actually part of the Russian people, which in turn had emerged from the medieval Kyiv Rus'. Ukrainians were referred to as "Little Russians" in the Tsarist Empire and their language was often pitifully regarded as a "dialect" of Russian. Ukrainian peasants lived in de facto slavery to their Russian feudal lords. The Ukrainian national movement in the 19th century rebelled against this yoke. The historian Mychajlo Hruschewskyj published his "History of Ukraine-Rus" in 1898, which became a milestone in the self-perception of the Ukrainian people. In it, Hrushevsky argued that Kyiv Rus' was the nucleus of the Ukrainian people and that the latter had developed independently of Russia before and after it. Although the work was also published in German, it was hardly noticed in Germany ³.

Russian propaganda, especially in Germany, tries to discredit the

³Christ:2023c

Ukrainian defenders as "Nazis", see Chapter 55 and Chapter 56.

89.2.1 Nation building

In the 19th century, a Ukrainian national movement formed, which was active both in the Habsburg Monarchy and in the Russian Tsarist Empire. The first modern Ukrainian state came into being in 1917, when Lviv was just as much a Ukrainian city as Kyiv, Sevastopol or Donetsk. The Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was formed in 1919. In 1925, the cities of Shakhty and Taganrog were annexed to the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic.⁴ Since then, the Ukrainian eastern border has remained within its current borders under international law.

89.2.2 Independence

On August 24, 1991, Ukraine declared its independence from the Soviet Union. In a referendum on December 1, 1991, Ukrainian voters confirmed this step⁵, see Chapter 18. In Kharkiv oblast 76 percent voted in favor of an independent Ukrainian state, in Donetsk 77 percent, in Odesa 85 percent and in Krym 54 percent. So it was never the case that the east and south of the country were incorporated into independent Ukraine against their will. A large majority

⁴Beschluss über die Regulierung der Grenzen der Ukrainischen Sowjetrepublik mit der Russischen Sowjetrepublik und der Belarusischen Sowjetrepublik (Zentralpräsidium des Exekutivkomitees der UdSSR), 16.10.1925, https://www.consultant.ru/cons/cgi/online.cgi?req=doc;base=ESU;n=16497#c3lH4oTk1mtNixwt

⁵Lapychak, Chrystyna, Independence, in: The Ukrainian Weekly, 8.12.1991, https://web.archive.org/web/20250122145902/https://www.ukrweekly.com/archive/1991/The_Ukrainian_Weekly_1991-49.pdf

of people were committed to the Ukrainian state. In 2014, the majority of people in the south and east of Ukraine turned against the separatists controlled and equipped by the Russian secret service GRU, see Chapter 37.

89.3 Color revolutions

When hundreds of thousands of people joined the Euro-Maidan movement in the winter of 2013/14 (see also Chapter 49), Russia spread the imperialist legend that the pursuit of democratization and Western integration was primarily a need of Western Ukraine. The east and south of the country are "pro-Russian" and belong to Russia's "sphere of interest". The Ukrainians see things differently:

89.4 One will

The Kyiv International Institute of Sociology (KIIS) surveyed over 3,200 people in the eastern and southern oblasts of Ukraine in April 2014. 52 percent of people in the Donetsk and Luhansk oblasts were against secession from Ukraine, in the Odesa oblast it was 79 percent.⁶ 72 percent of people in Donetsk and 58 percent in Luhansk rejected the actions of the pro-Russian militias. The Russian invasion from February 24, 2022 has led people in Ukraine to identify even more strongly as Ukrainians. According to a KIIS survey from

⁶Ansichten und Positionen der Bürger der Südöstlichen Regionen der Ukraine, in: Kyiv International Institute of Sociology, 20.04.2014, https://www.kiis.com.ua/?lang=eng&cat=reports&id=302&page=7

July 2022⁷, almost 85 percent of Ukrainians see themselves as citizens of Ukraine.

89.5 One language area

There is no "language border" in Ukraine. Many Ukrainians grew up bilingual. Ukraine is a multilingual country and is more similar to countries such as Luxembourg or Canada than a state divided into linguistic regions such as Belgium. In addition to Russian and Ukrainian, there are numerous minority languages. The Krymtatars are a Turkic-speaking people, and many people in the Carpathian region speak Hungarian. There is also a mixed language of Ukrainian and Russian: "Surshyk". Russian was dominant for a long time because it was the administrative language of the Tsarist Empire and the Soviet Union. Native Russian speakers made fun of Ukrainian and anyone who wanted to make a career in the Russian empire had to speak Russian. Ukrainian only regained popularity after Ukraine's independence.

Since February 24, 2022, many people in Ukraine have distanced themselves from the language of the aggressor. At the end of 2022⁸, KIIS asked 2,000 people in Ukraine which language they use in everyday life. The proportion of those who speak only or mainly Ukrainian rose to 58 percent. 24 percent use both languages, and 15 percent speak mainly or exclusively Russian. Researchers from

⁷Dembitskyi, Serhii, Indikatoren der national-gesellschaftlichen ukrainische Identität, in: Kyiv International Institute of Sociology, 16.08.2022, https://www.kiis.com.ua/?lang=eng&cat=reports&id=1131&page=1

⁸Kulyk, Volodymyr, Sprache und Identität in der Ukraine Ende 2022, in: ZBRUC, 07.01.2023, https://zbruc.eu/node/114247 (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

the Rating Sociology Institute found that 76 percent of Ukrainians describe Ukrainian as their mother tongue⁹.

Serhiy Zhadan, Ukraine's best-known writer, was born in the east of the country - in Starobilsk in Luhansk Oblast. Nevertheless, he publishes in Ukrainian.¹⁰

89.6 A political space

Russian propaganda likes to claim that Ukrainians in the east vote pro-Russian, while only Ukrainians in the west vote pro-western. In fact, there is no such dividing line between eastern and western Ukraine. election results differ regionally for various reasons, 11 12 and Zelenskyi defending the country was elected with more support in the east than in the west in 2019, see Chapter 18.

89.7 Ukrainian values

Ukraine is not an evil empire like russia, see Chapter 75. Ukrainians are not faking orthodox values with rotten values underneath, see Chapter 79. Ukrainians are not passive subjects like most russians,

⁹Die sechste nationale Umfrage: Die Sprachenfrage in der Ukraine (19. März 2022), in: Sociological Group Rating, 25.03.2022, https://ratinggroup.ua/en/research/ukraine/language_issue_in_ukraine_march_19th_2022.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

¹⁰Christ (2023)

¹¹Plokhy, Serhii, Der Angriff. Russlands Krieg gegen die Ukraine und seine Folgen für die Welt, Hamburg 2023, S. 107

¹²Veser, Reinhard, Zum Tod von Leonid Krawtschuk. Der erste Präsident der Ukraine ist gestorben, in: Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 1 1.05.2022, https://www.faz.net/aktuell/politik/ausland/leonid-krawtschuk-der-erste-praesident-der-ukraine-ist-gestorben-18022003.html (Zugriffsdatum: 20.11.2023)

89 Ukraine nation

see Chapter 77. Ukrainian citizens are fighting for freedom and their — European — values, see Chapter 86.

Part AA US

90 (Dis)Information Disorder



Myth

Lying is free speech DisiNFO





Truth

Disinformation destroys the rule of law and democracy

What we're witnessing in America is what happens when disordered discourse captures a political party, then the state itself. The Republican Party was the first to fall abandoning truth for conspiracy, ideology for grievance, and policy for performative outrage. Now, with its grip on institutions, disordered discourse isn't just shaping politics - it has overtaken those in power, who now govern as if manufactured narratives were reality, eroding the state and democracy itself from within. Disordered discourse doesn't just govern through those who believe its manufactured narratives - it forces even those who don't to submit. To stay in power, they must either bend the knee to the lies or become the next target of the machine they helped create.

Eliot Higgins - Founder and creative director of Bellingcat and director of Bellingcat¹

90.1 Free speech

On the Munich Security Conference 2025, US Vice-President J.D. Vance attacked Europe allegedly threatening free speech:

In Britain and across Europe, free speech, I fear, is in retreat. ... sometimes the loudest voices for censorship have come not from within Europe, but from within my own country, where the prior administration threatened and bullied social media companies to censor so-called misinformation ... Now to many of us on the other side of the Atlantic, it looks more and more like old entrenched interests hiding behind ugly Soviet-era words like misinformation and disinformation who simply don't like the idea that somebody with an alternative viewpoint might express a different opinion or, God forbid, vote a different way or even worse, win an election.²

However, there is no threat of free speech in Europe. But in the US. In the month following Trump's inauguration on January 20, 2025, his administration initiated a broad suppression of free expression. This included removing content from federal websites, disciplining media outlets that did not align with the president's rhetoric, and threatening critics of government actions. This approach equates

¹Eliot Higgins (2025 February 28) Post on Blueksy https://bsky.app/profile/eliothiggins. bsky.social/post/3ljbf5eosy22k

²JD Vance's Speech to the Munich Security Conference (14 February 2025) https://www.brugesgroup.com/blog/jd-vance-s-speech-to-the-munich-security-conference

protecting free speech with controlling it, prioritizing government-approved narratives over open discourse.³

While the EU, to a minimum extent, tries to dampen the malign influence of disinformation, the US and particularly MAGA insists on free flow of malinformation under the guise of "free speech". Worse, the Trump administration tries to export (Dis)Information Disorder and tries to restrict the freedom of the EU to properly regulate disinformation and hate in Sillycon Valley social networks.⁴

90.2 Free Press

The US, and MAGA in particular, is creating chaos with regard to "free speech" and "free press": they extend the individual protection to speak freely without fearing consequences ("free speech") to the right of any useful idiot or foreign propagandist to publish lies to huge audience under the guise of "free press" while simultaneously restricting the freedom of professional journalists, even though they are bound by ethical professional standards.

The U.S. Constitution addresses the free press in the First Amendment, ratified in 1791 as part of the Bill of Rights. The relevant text states: "Congress shall make no law... abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press." This concise clause prohibits the federal government from enacting laws that restrict the press's ability to publish and disseminate information, ideas, and opinions. Journalistic standards like those from the Society of Professional Journalists

³The Editorial board (2025, Feb. 28) The MAGA War on Speech, NYT. https://www.nytimes.com/2025/02/28/opinion/free-speech-trump-maga.html

⁴MAGA on a writing spree to protect tech from 'censorship' (Feb 28, 2025) Euractiv. https://www.euractiv.com/section/tech/news/maga-on-a-writing-spree-to-protect-tech-from-censorship/

encourage accuracy, verification, and fairness, but these are voluntary and not legally binding.

The European Union, by contrast, does distinguish between "freedom of expression" and "freedom of the press" in its legal framework, though the two are closely linked. The EU Charter of Fundamental Rights (adopted in 2000) addresses them in Article 11: Paragraph 1 guarantees "freedom of expression" for everyone, encompassing the right to hold opinions and share information without interference, while Paragraph 2 specifically protects "freedom and pluralism of the media," emphasizing the press's role in democracy and its institutional independence. This distinction reflects the EU's focus on safeguarding media diversity and preventing monopolies or state control, alongside individual speech rights. The European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR), enforced by the European Court of Human Rights, similarly protects "freedom of expression" under Article 10 but often interprets press freedom as a heightened duty due to its public watchdog function (e.g., Sunday Times v. UK, 1979). Unlike the U.S., where obligations are minimal and liabilitydriven, the EU's approach blends freedom with a patchwork of national rules and EU-wide rules (2022 Digital Services Act).

The Trump administration excluded the free press - namely AP and Reuters — from the White House press pool⁵ and tried to shutdown Radio Free Europe (RFE) and Radio Liberty (RL).⁶:

⁵How Trump's press pool takeover harms public — including red states (Feb. 27, 2025) Freedom of the Press Foundation. https://freedom.press/issues/how-trumps-press-pool-takeover-harms-public-including-red-states/

⁶Judge freezes Trump plan to dismantle Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty (2025, March 26) NPR. https://www.npr.org/2025/03/26/nx-s1-5341321/trump-radio-free-europe-radio-liberty-restraining-order

90.3 Free Radio

Radio Free Europe (RFE) and Radio Liberty (RL), merged as RFE/RL in 1976, have been vital tools for the United States since their inception during the Cold War. Established to counter Soviet propaganda, they provided uncensored news and information to millions in Eastern Europe, the Soviet Union, and later other regions like Central Asia and the Middle East where free press was suppressed. By broadcasting in local languages, RFE/RL empowered dissidents, exposed regime abuses, and fostered resistance, significantly contributing to the collapse of communist regimes. For the U.S., they served as a soft power instrument, promoting democratic values and countering authoritarian narratives, thus enhancing national security and global influence.

The attempt to shut down RFE/RL in March 2025, initiated by the Trump administration through funding cuts by the U.S. Agency for Global Media, reflects a shortsighted cost-cutting move, influenced by figures like Elon Musk who criticized it as wasteful. This effort, halted by a federal judge on March 26, 2025, risked abandoning a proven asset at a time when disinformation from adversaries like Russia and China is rampant. Critics argue it would weaken U.S. credibility and cede the information space to hostile powers, a view supported by RFE/RL's ongoing relevance in reaching 47 million people weekly. The judicial block suggests a recognition of its statutory role and public value, though the underlying debate over its funding reveals tensions between fiscal priorities and strategic interests.

90.4 Free Science

The MAGA movement has grown through disinformation and is therefore waging a cultural war against any attempt to name and sanction disinformation as such. This leads to serious damage for the US and absurdly comical ones. It seems that DOGE is acting against Truth and Science as such. ^{7 8 9 10 11}

The USA was the only country in the United Nations to vote against UN Resolution A/79/L.54, which proposed an "International Day of Hope".

The discussion of misinformation and disinformation in OP 9 is an unequivocal redline for the United States. These terms are intentionally nebulous and ill-defined so that they can be wielded as tools of censorship ...

⁷Casey Newton and Zoë Schiffer (Jun 13, 2024) The Stanford Internet Observatory is being dismantled. Platformer. https://www.platformer.news/stanford-internet-observatory-shutdown-stamos-diresta-sio/

⁸Musk and Ramaswamy's DOGE Strategy: Bully Federal Scientists (January 15, 2025). Union of Concerned Scientists. [https://blog.ucs.org/karen-perry-stillerman/musk-and-ramaswamys-doge-strategy-bully-federal-scientists/])(https://blog.ucs.org/karen-perry-stillerman/musk-and-ramaswamys-doge-strategy-bully-federal-scientists/)

⁹CASC Condemns Mass Firing of Science Agency Employees, Urges Preservation of U.S. Scientific Leadership (February 26, 2025) Coalition for Academic Scientific Computation (CASC). https://casc.org/policy-publications/casc-condemns-mass-firing-ofscience-agency-employees-urges-preservation-of-u-s-scientific-leadership/

¹⁰Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) A field's dilemmas. Misinformation research has exploded. But scientists are still grappling with fundamental challenges. Science. https://www.science.org/content/article/five-biggest-challenges-facing-misinformation-researchers

¹¹Sarah Crespi and Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) The challenges of studying misinformation, and what Wikipedia can tell us about human curiosity. Science. https://www.science.org/content/podcast/challenges-studying-misinformation-and-what-wikipedia-can-tell-us-about-human-curiosity

Another concern we have about this text is its recalling and reframing of Agenda 2030 and the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs).¹²



Figure 90.1: Results of UN Resolution on "International Day of Hope"

All this suggestes, that the US is suffering from a severe episode of (Dis)Information-Disorder.

90.5 Disordered Discourse

The term "Information Disorder" finds early conceptual roots in psychological studies of "disordered discourse", particularly

¹²Remarks at the General Assembly: 58th plenary meeting, 79th session (March 4 2025). U.S. Mission to the United Nations (USUN). https://usun.usmission.gov/remarks-at-the-general-assembly-58th-plenary-meeting-79th-session/

linked to schizophrenia. Research published in 2014 explored how schizophrenic individuals exhibit fragmented communication patterns, often termed "disordered discourse," where coherence breaks down due to cognitive disruptions. This study suggested that such patterns reflect an overload or misprocessing of information, a precursor to broader discussions of Information Disorder. Schizophrenia, characterized by delusions and disorganized thinking, provided a clinical lens through which researchers began to frame information processing failures. While not explicitly labeled "Information Disorder" in this context, the parallels—confusion, mistrust, and inability to filter reality—laid groundwork for its later expansion into a societal and cognitive framework:

Building a mental structure also involves at least two general cognitive mechanisms: enhancement of relevant activation and suppression of irrelevant or inappropriate activation. We suggest that schizophrenics who exhibit verbose disordered discourse have inefficient suppression mechanisms, are impaired in laying a foundation, and tend to shift too often.¹³

90.6 Cognitive Immunology

"Cognitive immunology" is an emerging interdisciplinary field studying how mental processes in healthy individuals resist or succumb to misinformation.[^2] Drawing from psychology and neuroscience, it posits that the mind has "immune-like" mechanisms—such as critical thinking and source evaluation—that protect against false nar-

¹³Elvevåg, B., et al. (2014). "Quantifying Incoherence in Speech: An Automated Analysis of Schizophrenia." PMC4255942. https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/PMC4255942/pdf/nihms-617691.pdf

ratives. Research highlights that these defenses, while effective, can also overreact, leading to the dismissal of valid information when it conflicts with pre-existing beliefs. 14 15

So far this science is still nascent with limited empirical consensus. The website https://cognitiveimmunology.net tracks progress. The Mental Immunity Project provides learning and teaching materials.

90.7 Double Bind

Gregory Bateson's "Double Bind" theory, developed in the 1950s, describes a communication dilemma where conflicting messages trap individuals in no-win situations, severely impacting mental health, particularly if the sender has power over the receiver such that the receiver must try to fulfill the conflicting messages. For schizophrenic individuals, this dynamic—such as a parent demanding affection while rejecting it—exacerbates confusion and withdrawal, potentially triggering psychotic breaks. In mentally healthy people, repeated exposure to double binds (e.g., societal expectations clashing with reality) fosters anxiety, distrust, and cognitive exhaustion. Bateson argued that such contradictions, when inescapable, erode rational processing, a concept later tied to Information Disorder's mental toll. The theory underscores how

¹⁴Kahan, Dan M., Misinformation and Identity-Protective Cognition (October 2, 2017). Yale Law & Economics Research Paper No. 587, Available at SSRN: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3046603

¹⁵Norman, A., Johnson, L. and van der Linden, S. (2024). "Cognitive Defenses and Their Limits." Journal of Theoretical and Philosophical Psychology. https://psycnet.apa.org/fulltext/2025-55535-001.html

paradoxical messaging—prevalent in modern media—destabilizes both vulnerable and stable minds. 16

90.8 Information Disorder

"Information Disorder", as a societal issue, describes the rampant spread of misinformation, disinformation, and malinformation, undermining trust and civic cohesion. It gained prominence in the digital age, with roots in the 2010s when social media amplified fragmented narratives. Key drivers include the decline of traditional journalism, algorithmic bias, and geopolitical tensions. Claire Wardle frames it as a crisis of epistemology, where distinguishing truth becomes nearly impossible. Fuelled by technological advances and eroded gatekeeping, it has evolved into a "disorder" threatening democratic stability, with research highlighting its acceleration during events like the 2016 (and obviously 2024) U.S. election. 18 19

¹⁶Padraic Gibson D. (February 20, 2024) Speak Your Mind, but Not Like That: The Double Bind Theory. Bateson's theory shows communication affects mental health and relationships. Psychology Today. https://www.psychologytoday.com/ca/blog/escaping-our-mental-traps/202402/speak-your-mind-but-not-like-that-the-double-bind-theory

¹⁷Psychology Today. (2021). "What Is Cognitive Immunology?" https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/mental-immunity/202104/what-is-cognitive-immunology

¹⁸Claire Wardle (2020) "The Age of Information Disorder" https://datajournalism. com/read/handbook/verification-3/investigating-disinformation-and-media-manipulation/the-age-of-information-disorder

¹⁹Claire Wardle (September 22, 2020) "Understanding Information Disorder" https://firstdraftnews.org/long-form-article/understanding-information-disorder/

²⁰Claire Wardle and Hossein Derakhshan (October 31, 2017). "Information Disorder: Toward an interdisciplinary framework for research and policymaking". Shorenstein Center https://shorensteincenter.org/information-disorder-framework-for-research-and-policymaking

Information disorder is a crisis that exacerbates all other crises. When bad information becomes as prevalent, persuasive, and persistent as good information, it creates a chain reaction of harm ... It undermines democracy.²¹

90.9 Affected Countries

(Dis)Information Disorder is a worldwide problem, but particularly in countries with high internet penetration and polarized societies—such as the United States, Brazil, India, and the Philippines—have been notably afflicted since the mid-2010s. The U.S. saw a surge post-2016, tied to election interference; Brazil faced similar issues during its 2018 election; India grapples with WhatsApp-driven rumors since 2017; and the Philippines has battled disinformation campaigns since Duterte's 2016 rise. These nations, marked by rapid digital adoption and political division, became fertile ground for Information Disorder.

Demokratien wurden nicht dafür geschaffen. Sie sind auf eine gemeinsame, wenn auch umstrittene Realität angewiesen, um zu funktionieren. Wenn das Regieren zu einem Kampf zwischen konkurrierenden Fiktionen wird und nicht zwischen Politik und Wahrheit, werden Institutionen, die für Debatten und Kompromisse gedacht sind, zu Instrumenten zur Durchsetzung von Narrativen. Das Endergebnis ist das, was wir in den USA sehen - eine Demokratie, die um ihr Funktionieren kämpft, weil ihre Institutionen in einem Gestörten Diskurs gefangen sind.

²¹Commission on Information Disorder (November 2021). "Final Report." Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/publications/commission-on-information-disorder-final-report/

Beim Regieren geht es nicht um die Lösung von Problemen, sondern darum, Loyalität gegenüber fabrizierten Narrativen zu demonstrieren. Wenn Sie glauben, dass dies außerhalb der USA nicht passieren kann, sollten Sie bedenken, dass wir alle den gleichen Kräften ausgesetzt sind - dem von den sozialen Medien gesteuerten Diskurs, dem schwindenden Vertrauen in die Institutionen und dem Aufkommen von Erzählungen, die sich von der Realität abkoppeln. Das ist eine systemische Schwachstelle in jeder Demokratie. Wir müssen darüber nachdenken, was dies für unsere Demokratien auf der grundlegendsten Ebene bedeutet. Wie können Institutionen überleben, wenn die Regierungsführung durch engagierte Narrative und nicht durch die Realität bestimmt wird? Wenn die Wahrheit für die Macht irrelevant ist, was hält dann einen Gestörten Diskurs davon ab, den Staat überall zu erobern?

Eliot Higgins - Gründer und kreativer Leiter von Bellingcat und Leiter von Bellingcat²²

90.10 Akteure und Motive

Die Akteure, die Informationsstörungen verursachen, reichen von staatlich geförderten Gruppen bis hin zu einzelnen Akteuren. Untersuchungen von osf.io zeigen, dass Russland, ²³ China und der Iran die Hauptakteure sind, die Desinformationen einsetzen, um

²²Eliot Higgins (2025 February 28) Post on Blueksy https://bsky.app/profile/eliothiggins. bsky.social/post/3ljbf5eosy22k

²³Gustavo Adolfo Rivero-Ortiz, Felipe Valencia-Clavijo, and Andrés Peña-Galindo (2024-11-09). "Russian Information Disorder in Colombia? The Case of RT's Inna Afinogenova on Twitter" https://osf.io/preprints/socarxiv/hjexb_v1

Rivalen zu destabilisieren oder die öffentliche Meinung zu beeinflussen, um geopolitische Vorteile zu erzielen. Inländische Akteure, darunter politische Agenten und profitorientierte Inhaltsersteller, verstärken spaltende Darstellungen, um Macht oder Einnahmen zu erzielen. Die Motive sind unterschiedlich: Staaten versuchen, Einfluss zu nehmen, Extremisten wollen radikalisieren, und Betrüger nutzen Klicks aus. Aktuelle Diskussionen auf X deuten auch auf koordinierte Bemühungen von Bots und Troll-Farmen hin, obwohl dies aufgrund der mangelnden Transparenz der X-Algorithmen schwer zu beweisen ist.

90.11 Fighting (Dis)Info Disorder

Measures against (Dis)Information Disorder are suggested, but remarks like "Psycho-social counseling may be necessary for every individual who is suffering from information disorder syndrome" prove that those measures don't scale to the size of the problem.²⁴

Measures like "increasing media literacy" are definitely needed, but fail to help in the short or medium term. This is too slow. Waiting for scientific evidence before acting is even slower:²⁵

²⁴Nirmal Kandel (2020 Apr 30). "Information Disorder Syndrome and its Management". JNMA J Nepal Med Assoc;58(224):280–285. https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/ PMC7580464/

²⁵Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) A field's dilemmas. Misinformation research has exploded. But scientists are still grappling with fundamental challenges. Science. https://www.science.org/content/article/five-biggest-challenges-facing-misinformation-researchers

²⁶Sarah Crespi and Kai Kupferschmidt (31 Oct 2024) The challenges of studying misinformation, and what Wikipedia can tell us about human curiosity. Science. https://www.science.org/content/podcast/challenges-studying-misinformation-and-what-wikipedia-can-tell-us-about-human-curiosity

Research is a generational task with uncertain outcomes²⁷

Even adults with media literacy today are susceptible to fall for the devastating incentive structure of social networks:

The biggest lie of all, which this crisis thrives on, and which the beneficiaries of mis- and disinformation feed on, is that the crisis itself is uncontainable ... In reality, merely elevating truthful content is not nearly enough to change our current course. There is an incentive system in place that manufactures information disorder ... If we want to reduce information disorder, there are structural changes that we can and must make to our information ecosystem, and there are rules that we can and must implement to better govern the decisions and behavior of information platforms and propagators. ²⁸

The small scale scope of the Information Disorder Prize Competition of the Aspen Institute²⁹ proves one thing: that the US failed to implement the obviously neccessary regulations of social networks and penalizing lies of malicious actors in those networks.

²⁷Jon Bateman and Dean Jackson (January 31, 2024). "Countering Disinformation Effectively: An Evidence-Based Policy Guide" Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. https://carnegieendowment.org/research/2024/01/countering-disinformation-effectively-an-evidence-based-policy-guide

²⁸Commission on Information Disorder (November 2021). "Final Report." Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/publications/commission-on-information-disorder-final-report/

²⁹Information Disorder Prize Competition: Final Pitch Event. (May 3, 2022). Aspen Institute. https://www.aspeninstitute.org/events/information-disorder-prize-competition-final-pitch-event/

90.12 Lost fight in U.S.

The re-election of the conviced criminal Donald Trump in November 2024 is strong evidence that the U.S. democracy lost the fight against (Dis)Information Disorder. Trump was re-elected although he was known to be a liar from his first presidency,³⁰, although everybody knew he had tried overthrow the government with the Capitol insurrection on Jan 6³¹ and although MAGA had anounced with "project 2025" a detailed plan to dismantle the state and democracy:

Our goal is to assemble an army of aligned, vetted, trained, and prepared conservatives to go to work on Day One to deconstruct the Administrative State.³³

The Heritage Fondation, who is behind Project 2025, was so kind to compile a list of more than 30 individuals that need to go to jail because of their participation in dismantling democracy.³⁴

Trump was even elected, although he - three times - promised that once he is elected, this would have been the last election in the US:

³⁰Final tally of lies: Analysts say Trump told 30,000 mistruths – that's 21 a day – during presidency (21 January 2021) Independent. https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/us-election-2020/trump-lies-false-presidency-b1790285.html

³¹Michael Klarman (2021 Jan 28) Who was Responsible for January 6th?. Harvard Advanced Leadership Initiative - Social Impact Review. https://www.sir.advancedleadership.harvard.edu/articles/who-was-responsible-for-january-6th

³²Trump 'lit that fire' of Capitol insurrection, Jan 6 Committee report says. (Dec 23, 2022) PBS News. https://www.pbs.org/newshour/politics/trump-lit-that-fire-of-capitol-insurrection-jan-6-committee-report-says

³³Project 2025 - Policy Agenda (2023 April 20) https://www.project2025.org/policy/

³⁴Project 2025 Publishes Comprehensive Policy Guide, 'Mandate for Leadership: The Conservative Promise' (Apr 21, 2023) Heritage Foundation. https://www.heritage.org/press/project-2025-publishes-comprehensive-policy-guide-mandate-leadership-the-conservative-promise

Christians, get out and vote! Just this time – you won't have to do it any more.

You know what? It'll be fixed! It'll be fine. You won't have to vote any more, my beautiful Christians.

I love you. Get out – you gotta get out and vote. In four years, you don't have to vote again. We'll have it fixed so good, you're not gonna have to vote.³⁵

The website democracy2025.org tracks attempts to stop or slow down Project 2025.

90.13 Double Bind in the Oval Office

The Oval Office meeting involving Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelenskyy, U.S. President Donald Trump, and Vice President J.D. Vance exemplifies a "Double Bind." Trump and Vance pressed Zelenskyy to align with U.S. interests while simultaneously questioning Ukraine's reliability—creating a no-win scenario, see Chapter 91. Zelenskyy faced a bind: concede and lose autonomy or resist and risk aid cuts. This mirrors Bateson's theory, where contradictory demands (support us, but we doubt you) foster confusion and weaken resolve, amplifying Information Disorder's political impact.

³⁵Trump tells supporters they won't have to vote in the future: 'It'll be fixed!'. Former president implores Christian supporters to vote 'just this time ... in four years, you don't have to vote again'. (27 Jul 2024). The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/usnews/article/2024/jul/27/trump-speech-no-need-to-vote-future

90.14 Russia in the Oval Office

For disinformation experts familiar with russian active measures it does not come as a surprise that Trump is alligning with Putin:³⁶

- Trump has been pro-Russia since the 70s, and his sons said that they made a lot of money from Russia
- Russians helped Trump win the presidency in 2016
- Trump sucked up to Putin already back in 2018, and even gave classified information to Lavrov
- Trump despises Zelenskyy because he didn't provide any dirt on the Bidens about the Burisma case in 2019
- Trump lifted sanctions against Russian oligarchs and wanted to invite Russia back to G7 in 2019
- Trump stalled 400 million aid and Javelin sales to Ukraine
- Trump and Mike Johnson stalled Ukraine aid for 7 months in congress
- Trump administration is full of pro-Kremlin actors who have blamed NATO and Ukraine for the war. These include Tulsi Gabbard, RFK Jr. and JD Vance

³⁶Pekka Kallioniemi (2025 March 1st) I'm sorry, but the 'peace through strength' crowd expecting Trump to resist Putin was delusional from the start. https://x.com/P_Kallioniemi/status/1895888845717074333

90 (Dis)Information Disorder

 Trump has never criticized Putin yet he called Zelenskyy a 'dictator'



Figure 90.2: Rachel Maddow (28.02.2025) 'Who's that good for?': Maddow connects the dots on Donald Trump's behavior toward Russia. Screenshot from MSNBC-Video

91 Oval Office operation

Myth

Zelenskyy disrespected the Oval Office and did not sign the rare-earth deal because he does not want peace.

Truth

The democratic leader Zelenskyy of a country suffering war and genocide, was disrespectfully harassed by Donald Trump and J.D. Vance and bravely refused to sign a contract with which American oligarchs wanting to seize Ukrainian raw materials without offering protection.¹

Let's start with two quotes:

I believe what we saw earlier today in the Oval Office was the single most shameful moment in American history. There have of course been other shameful moments. We have betrayed our allies before. But never before have we done it while bullying and humiliating them in front

¹Oval Office Meeting (28.2.2022) Watch Trump and Zelenskyy's full remarks during White House meeting. NBC News. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kEOv4x_Flsc

91 Oval Office operation

of the entire world because we thought it would make "good television."²

The signatories wrote: "The prosecutors and judges appointed by the all-powerful communist political police also told us that they held all the trump cards, while we had none. At the time, they were accused of ingratitude and held responsible for the suffering of thousands of innocent people. "We are shocked that you treated President Volodymyr Zelensky in a similar way."³

During the US election campaign, Trump had loudly promised the American people that he would end the Russian war in Ukraine in 24 hours. In fact, neither Putin wants to end the war unless he is forced to do so by force of arms, and Trump has never made a serious attempt to force Putin to give in. Instead, Trump has probably agreed with Putin to divide up Ukraine, even though he is breaking the Budapest Memorandum. Now Trump needed someone to blame for breaking his promise: Zelenskyy.

²Claire Berlinski (Mar 01, 2025) From the Berghof to the Oval Office. Notes on the most shameful day in the history of the Republic. https://claireberlinski.substack.com/p/from-the-berghof-to-the-oval-office

³Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html



Figure 91.1: Zelensky - with suit before and after 3 years of war against his people

91.1 Pretext Blackmail

Donald Trump had asked Zelenskyy to sign a contract that gives Ukrainian rare-earths to the US, supposedly to pay back \$500 Billion in US aid, and without any quid pro quo in the future. Problem:⁴ ⁵

- that money was not all loan
- nor was it 500 Billion

⁴How much money has the US given Ukraine since Russia's invasion? (March 7, 2024) USA facts. https://usafacts.org/articles/how-much-money-has-the-us-given-ukraine-since-russias-invasion/

⁵How much has the US given to Ukraine? (Mar 1. 2025) BBC. https://www.bbc.com/news/articles/crew8y7pwd5o

- it was 120 Billion
- it was not all money
- because Ukraine received obsolete, 40-year-old weapons that were priced at the new price
- and US taxpayers' money flowed into the US arms industry to develop brand new weapons for the USA

After not immediately signing this blackmail document, Trump called Zelenskyy a dictator, blamed him to have started Russia's war and voted with Russia and North-Korea in the UN against a resolution, that asks Russia to redraw its troops from Ukrainian soil.

91.2 Planned humiliation?

One day earlier, Zelenskyy's Oval Office ambush was predicted by State Duma member Oleg Morozov on 60 Minutes, a state TV show. Morozov said that the meeting would be a lesson in humiliation, designed to condition Zelenskyy to capitulate to the United States—and later to Russia ... "But first, Daddy will flog him." ... Popov pointed out that Trump is strangling America's friends and allies. Tretyakov noted, "He is pursuing policies that are beneficial for Russia." He surmised, "With respect to Ukraine, he is ready to give Russia everything it wants to take." ... Russian experts and pundits repeatedly articulated that Moscow isn't seeking peace but instead wants to conquer as much of Ukraine as possible.

⁶Julia Davis (Mar. 1 2025) Russian Lawmaker Predicted the Trump-Vance Ambush of Zelenskyy. the Daily Beast. https://www.thedailybeast.com/russian-lawmaker-predicted-the-trump-vance-ambush-of-Zelenskyy/

91.3 Welcome with Mockery

The mockery of President Zelenskyy, who defends his country for three years against a full-scale genocidal war, begins with the greeting by President Trump himself, pointing to Zelenskyy with his index finger and speaking of him in the third person to the press: "Oh look. He's all dressed up today!".

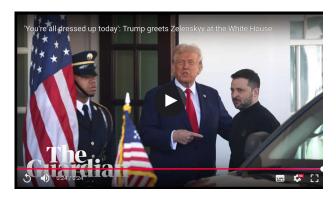


Figure 91.2: Screenshot of Video of Welcome at the White House (link to The Guardian)

91.4 Five Failures in the Oval Office

Renowned historian Timoy Snyder analyzed five failures in the oval office:⁸

^{7&#}x27;You're all dressed up today': Trump greets Zelenskyy at the White House – video (28. Feb. 2025) The Guardian. https://www.theguardian.com/world/video/2025/feb/28/youre-all-dressed-up-today-trump-greets-zelenskyy-at-the-white-house-video

⁸Timothy Snyder (Feb. 28 2025), Substack. https://snyder.substack.com/p/five-failures-in-the-oval-office

91.4.1 Hospitality failure

Yelling and interrupting is unpolite to someone who takes the effort to travel to you.

91.4.2 Decency failure

Yell at a Ukrainian, who is under attack of war, terror, war-crimes and genocide, not knowing their reality, not knowing the diffucult decisions Ukraininans have to

91.4.3 Democracy failure

Zelenskyy is a demoratically elected leader of the Ukrainian people, he represents them with dignity. "If you are a deomcratic person you respect that"

91.4.4 Strategy failure

Russia is the aggressor, an enemy of the US, specializing in subvertizing US infrastructue and stealing US technlogy, why trow decadelong European allies over for Russia?

91.4.5 Independence failure

All that has been said by Trump and Vance had before said by Russia. From the US president we should expect, to represent US interestes independently from Russia's interests.

91.5 Twenty failures in the Oval Office

We evaluated the complete 50 minute recording and find much more worse failures (excerpts, not a full transcript).9



Summary

Zelenskyy is facing a narcissistic President of the US who did not do anything to stop Putin or think about security for Ukraine. His *only* interest was getting a deal on rare earths ... and having Vance blaming Zelenskyy for his Trumps failure to stop Putin.

91.5.1 Humanity failure

(0:00)

Trump treated Zelenskyy the first three minutes completely as an object, as stage decoration for his monologue to the camera about the "deal" and supposedly good talks with Putin, and about how the war would never have started under him. The complete session he contionues speaking to the camera and is not turning to Zelenskyy.

91.5.2 Empathy failure

(4:00)

⁹Oval Office Meeting (28.2.2022) Watch Trump and Zelenskyy's full remarks during White House meeting. NBC News. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kEOv4x_Flsc

When Zelenskyy *thanks* Trump and explains him, that he hopes that the contract will contain security guarantees, Trump raises his eyebrow disapprovingly, right after the moment when Zelenskyy said "but for us it's very important, you know, to save our country, our relatives, our freedom and democracy". Zelenskyy continues and offers Trump technology exchange from Ukrainian Drone experience, and talks about abducted children and prisoners of war. Trump stares stiff and impassive at the before-and-after pictures of Ukrainian prisoners of war who look like concentration camp inmates. Not a word of sympathy from Trump, but a direct switch to press questions.

91.5.3 Financial failure

(7:40)

Trump hints that the money he has promised Zelenskyj is essentially only the revenues from rare earths, in other words Ukrainian money of which he is gonna steal 50% for nothing in return.

Journalist: How much money do you put in the fund and how does that create security for Ukraine?

Trump: "We put some, we don't know how much"

But Trump rembers very well that this is about rare earths that he wants and talks enthusiastically about what he will do with those rare earths, that belong to Ukraine.

91.5.4 Security failure

(9:00)

Journalist: inquired once more about long-term safety

Trump: "I think once we make the agreement, that's gonna be 95% of it. ... I spoke to President Putin ... I feel very strongly that they are very serious about it. ... Let me make the deal first. I have to make the deal first. I don't worry about security right now. We have to have a deal."

Then Trump distract with the number of dead soldiers, but quickly comes back to money, and blames Biden for giving money without security on the money and focuses on "the american taxpayer money has to be protected". then Trump talks about "weaponry", but not weaponery for Ukraine, but "weaponry" that the US needs and can producte with rare earths.

91.5.5 Praising the cesar

(11:00)

This segment begins with Zelenskyy talking about the importance of LNG terminals and gas storage. Trump jokes without giving an answer, leaving it to the next journalist to ask a question, which turns into a journalistic praise of Trump, who then delivers a narcissistic monologue about how he's the greatest president ever.

(12:00)

91.5.6 Failure to help

(14:00)

Journalist, to Trump, will you continue to send military aid to Ukraine, to Zelenskyy, do you feel that the US is on your side, that

91 Oval Office operation

President Trump is on your side? Zelenskyy hands over to Trump. Trump, who has already cut USAID, jokes but doesn't confirm he's an ally. Now it's Zelenskyy's turn to say something.

91.5.7 Ceasefire failure

(15:00)

Zelenskyy: "The most important question: Can President Trump I hope yes, with some other allies, to stop Putin, withdraw these enemies from our Land ... I think that if President, or when he will stop Putin, if President Trump will bring peace to our country, I think he will be on this wall" (between paintings of other famous presidents)

Trump: "We had very very good talks"

In other words, Trump has achieved nothing concrete in terms of a ceasefire, a withdrawal of troops, let alone peace.

91.5.8 Support failure

(15:50)

Journalist asks about compromises that Zelenskyy would have to make.

Trump says that he will not support Ukraine, that he sees himself as a neural mediator between to - equally guilty - hostile parties. But in fact he sides with Putin, who is the aggressort in this war, and asks Zelenskyy for concessions.

Trump: "I think you gonna always have to make compromises ... that's all we can do ... I am here as a mediator"

Then Trump deflects with dead bodies to suddenly become "great farmland, but very little protection against the bullets ... all I can do is see that I get everybody to the table": imperialist greed for valuable Ukrainian land shines through here.

91.5.9 Praising the peacemaker

(17:10)

Journalist praises Trump for "peacemaking".

Trump: "I hope I will be remembered as a peacemaker" and continues with narcissistic talk about World War III and his winning elections.

91.5.10 Mock outfit

(18:30)

Hostile journalist mocks Zelenskyy: "Do you, why don't you wear a suit [loud laughter in the room] ... do you own a suit?"

Zelenskyy: "... thank you"

91.5.11 Arms failure

(19:15)

Trump lets it slip that he doesn't plan to send more weapons to Ukraine.

Journalist: "Are you going to send more arms to Ukraine?"

91 Oval Office operation

Trump: ".. Hopefully I wan't have to send very much, ... we are not looking forward to sending alot of arms, we are looking forward to getting the war finished, and we can, ah, do other things, but, äh, we very much appreciate the agreement, because we needed what they had, ..."

Trump said disrespectfully "they" while "their" President Zelenskyy was sitting next to him.

91.5.12 Peace failure

(20:00)

Journalist: asks again for security

Trump: "I don't wanna talk about security yet, because I want to get the deal done ... security is so easy, that's about 2% of the problem, I am not worried about security, I worry about to get the deal done ..."

Zelenskyy: "... We can't just speak about ceasefire, ans speak and speak, ... Putin broken 25 times, he broken his onwn signature, 25 times he broke his ceasefire"

Trump: "but he never broke to me"

Zelenskyy: "no, no, you were the president, ... ceasefire will not work without security guarantees ... Putin today is using ballistic, on our hospital, schools, etc., balistic! So he knows, that we are here, and that President Trump has good will to stop this war ..."

Zelenskyj patiently explains the important role of the USA and the problem with Putin and patiently explains the ongoing genocide in

Ukraine. He praises the document and politely explains that perhaps only 2% is really missing, but that in its current form this is not enough to stop Putin.

Journalist: I wanted to know, if you provision yourself in the middle between Russia and Ukraine or on the Ukrainian side

Trump: "I am in the middle"

Journalist: are you committed to the eastern flank of NATO

Trump: "I am committed to Poland"

Journalist: are you committed to the Baltics

Trump hesitates, then says that he is also committed to the Baltics (little credible)

Trump: "We made a deal. I am a business person ..." (not a president tackling presidential challenges) "... I think I stopped it ..." an outright lie, while balistic missiles are raining down on Ukraine.

91.5.13 Odesa failure

(32:30)

Journalist: "Mr. President, would you be willing to visit Ukraine, maybe Odesa?"

Trump: "I don't walk to talk about Odesa, let's not talk about Odesa, I wanna talk about making a deal, getting peace" continues to talk about destroyed Ukrainian cities, Zelenskyy interrupts to explain that not all of Ukraine is destroyed, still needs protection, then Trump continues: talking about Putin's suffering!

Refusing to visit Ukraine, not wanting to talk about Odesa and addressing Putin's "suffering", Trump signals that he would be giving

91 Oval Office operation

Odesa to Putin - and all the strategic advantage of cutting Ukraine from the sea and conquering first Moldovia, and then the rest of Europe.

91.5.14 Negotiation failure

(33:40)

Journalist: "Mr. President, when did you last speak with President Putin, and what did he say that"

Trump "couple of days ago"

Journalist: "and what did he tell you, that gave you the assurance that he wanted peace?"

Trump evades and deflects: "that's what I do, my whole life is deals, I know good, uh, and I really, I, uh, I've known him for a long time, I've dealt with him for a long time, he had to suffer, uh, through the, uh, Russia hoax, you know, Russia, Russia it was a hoax, it was all Biden, it was nothing to do with him, so he had to suffer through, and he, he was able to do that, uh, I think that uh, he wants to make a deal, and he like to see it end. that's all", and continues narcissistic talk.

Trump has nothing from Putin, stresses that he knows him very long (sounds like longer than his presidencies). Trump makes Biden responsible for the war, and turns Putin into a suffering victim, who would be eager for a peace deal.

91.5.15 Rule of law failure

(34:30)

Journalist asks about free speech, censorship and arresting people for memes in their ex-ally GB (and Europe, now we are in the middle of *Disinformnation Disorder*, there is no censorship neither in GB nor in the EU).

Trump: "they took it too far", then asks "Marco", and Rubio and Vance lie about shared values and explain that they want enforce the corrosive MAGA idea of free speech in Europe, that they insist on exporting *Disinformation Disorder* via their social networks to Europe, which they obviously see as a colony which must not have its own jurisdiction, see Chapter 90.

Vance: "we fight for free speech of American citizens in Europe"

That is *exactly* Putin's argument of "liberating" russian speakers in Ukraine by bombing them.

91.5.16 Colonial vibrations

(36:30)

Journalist asks for Oil and Gas regarding the deal.

Trump misunderstands the questioner and talks about oil and gas in Ukraine's possession, saying there is not much, the USA has enough.

Journalist clarifies: "Is there any agreement from Ukraine to purchase american LNG" (this would force Ukraine to hand over an even higher proportion of its rare earth revenues to the USA)

Trump: "No, we don't need that"

91.5.17 Sincerity failure

(36:55)

Journalist: asks again about the latest call with Putin.

Trump: "Are you serious with that one? It went well. I think, I think we are going to have a deal on the minerals"

91.5.18 Protection failure

(37:10)

"Mr. President, some of the minerals are in eat Ukraine, not far from the front lines and in areas that Russia has occupied, will you draw President Putin to drawhis forces from these areas?"

Trump: "It's a lot of area, uh, ..."

Journalist: "Would you protect that minerals, if they are US interest?"

Trump: "No, the agree will protect them" and distracts making jokes about CNN not surviving.

91.5.19 Alignment failure

(38:10)

Journalist: "My friends in Poland ... are worried that you align yourself too much with Putin. What's your message for them?"

(From here a complete transcript from Forbes¹⁰)

Trump justifies aligning himself with Putin: "Well, if I didn't align myself with both of them, you'd never have a deal ... I'm not aligned with anybody. I'm aligned with the United States of America, and for the good of the world, I'm aligned with the world, and I want to get this thing over with. You see, the hatred he's got for Putin that's very tough for me to make a deal with that kind of hate".

91.5.20 Pro-russian attack

(39:45)

Vance jumps in and inaccurately claims that Biden talked tough to Putin (in fact, Biden encouraged Putin to attack by unnecessarily stating that he was ruling out American troops on the ground). Vance repeats the Russian narrative that more diplomacy with Russia is needed.

Zelensky makes the last attempt to explain the situation, that Putin invaded despite diplomacy and broke all treaties (and he refrains from referring to the broken promises of the USA in the Budapest Memorandum).

Vance respectessly say "with due respect" and attacks Zelenskyy repeating the russian narrative, about Ukraine being evil by forcing conscripts to the frontline.

Zelenskyy: "Have you ever been to Ukraine that you see what problems we have?"

¹⁰Trump, Zelenskyy, Vance Face Off In Oval Office Shouting Match—Here's Everything They Said (Feb 28, 2025) Forbes. https://www.forbes.com/sites/mollybohannon/2025/02/28/trump-zelenskyy-vance-face-off-in-oval-office-shouting-match-heres-everything-they-said/

91 Oval Office operation

Vance lies: "I have been to—"

Zelenskyy: "Come once."

Vance continues to attack Zelenskyj (nine long minutes remain).

Vance with perpetrator-victim reversal: "And do you think that it's respectful to come to the Oval Office of the United States of America and attack the administration that is trying to prevent the destruction of your country?"

Zelenskyy: "A lot of questions. Let's start from the beginning."

Vance: "Sure"

Zelenskyy: "First of all, during the war, everybody has problems. Even you, but you have nice ocean and don't feel now, but you'll feel it in the future. God bless, god bless"

Zelenskyy is interrupted and attacked by both, Trump and Vance.

Trump with perpetrator-victim reversal: "You're right now not in a very good position. You've allowed yourself to be in a very bad position and he happens to be right about it ... you're gambling with the lives of millions of people. You're gambling with World War III."

Vance falsely claims that Zelensky did not thank him and that Zelensky campaigned for the opposition in Pennsylvania (Zelensky visited a weapons factory).

The "dealmaker" Trump tries to pressure Zelenskyj into the deal and invents 350 billion dollars that "we gave you" (he gave nothing and Biden gave much less, and not in cash, but in the form of weapons, some of them older, depreciated to new value).

Trump and Vance try to press Zelenskyy to thank them by signing the document. Zelenskyy resists.

Vance with double-bind "Accept that there are disagreements and let's go litigate those disagreements rather than trying to fight it out in the American media when you're wrong. We know that you're wrong."

In reality, Trump had the power to determine this framework, which put Zelensky under maximum pressure, both physically in the room and through the Trumpist media, which grilled him in front of the whole world. Zelensky had no way to escape:

- if he signs, he betrays his people, his nation
- if he doesn't sign, they blame him for continuing a war, that they decided, not to stop.

Trump joins double-bind: "But you see, I think it's good for the American people to see what's going on. I think it's very important, that's why I kept this going so long. You have to be thankful" (and we define what that is). Pressing Zelenskyy goes on.

Journalist: "One more question..."

Trump: "It's going to be a tough deal to make. Because attitudes have to change."

Journalist: "What if Russia breaks ceasefire? What if Russia breaks...?"

Trump threatens journalist: "What are you saying?"

Vance: "She's asking, 'what if Russia breaks the ceasefire?' "

Trump: "Well what if they—what if anything! What if a bomb drops on your head right now? Okay? What if they broke it? I don't know. They broke it with Biden because Biden, they didn't respect him, they didn't respect Obama. They respect me. Let me tell you, Putin went through a hell of a lot with me. He went through a phony witch hunt where they used him and Russia—Russia, Russia, Russia,

91 Oval Office operation

you ever hear of that deal? That was a phony—that was a phony Hunter Biden, Joe Biden scam. Hillary Clinton, shifty Adam Schiff, it was a Democrat scam. And he had to go through that. And he did go through it and we didn't end up in a war. He went through it, he was accused of all that stuff—he had nothing to do with it. It came out of Hunter Biden's bathroom. It came out of Hunter Biden's bedroom. It was disgusting. And then they said, 'Oh, oh, the laptop from hell was made by Russia.' The 51 agents, the whole thing was a scam, and he had to put up with that. He was being accused of all that stuff. All I can say is this: He might've broken deals with Obama, and Bush, and he might've broken them with Biden. He didn't break them with me. He wants to make a deal. I don't know if he can make a deal."

This is manifest Disinformation Disorder, full of lies, violence and siding with Putin.

Trump: But you're either going to make a deal, or we're out. And if we're out, you'll fight it out. I don't think it's going to be pretty, but you'll fight it out. But you don't have the cards. But once we sign that deal, you're in a much better position. But you're not acting at all thankful, and that's not a nice thing. I'll be honest, that's not a nice thing.

Trumps turns to journalists: "Alright, I think we've seen enough, what do you think? This is going to be great television, I will say that."

91.6 Thank you?

Here we quote a tweet of Michael McFaul: 11

Zelenskyy has thanked Trump, Congress, and the American people many times. But let's be clear: when Trump and Vance said that THEY are trying to help Ukraine right now, and need to be thanked for the work personally, there are reasons to wonder.

- 1. Team Trump has told Ukraine that they have to give up territory to Russia. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 2. Trump has told Ukraine that they cannot join NATO. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 3. Team Trump has said that if there is an international peacekeeping force in Ukraine, American soldiers will not participate. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 4. Team Trump has said that they plan to reduce the number of U.S. soldiers deployed in Europe. That's a huge gift to Putin. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 5. Zelenskyy has been told that Ukraine must hold new presidential elections before negotiations to

¹¹Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html

end the war start. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?

- 6. U.S.-Russia relations were formally restarted without any preconditions at a meeting between Secretary of State Rubio and Foreign Minister Lavrov in Saudi Arabia.
- 7. Trump officials have hinted at sanctions relief for Russia.
- 8. Trump invited Russia to rejoin the G7.
- 9. The United States voted "No" on a UN resolution condemning Russia's invasion of Ukraine. In doing so, Trump broke ranks with American democratic allies and sided with Russia, Belarus, North Korea, and other dictatorships. Zelenskyy should thank them for that?
- 10. The aid that Vance demanded Zelenskyy thank him for today? Vance voted against it. The GOP held it it up for 6 months. Trump said that "stupid" Biden gave it.

So what exactly should Zelenskyy be thanking Trump/Vance for? Congress, yes. The American taxpayer, yes. But Trump has not done anything for Ukraine yet. All Trump team does is offer gifts to Putin. It's the Russian dictator who they should be demanding thanks from.

91.7 Thank you!

World leaders react to Zelenskyy and Trump's conversation at the White House: they promise support and Zelenkyi thanked them all 12

91.8 Excuse me?

After Trump had kicked President Zelenskyy out of the White House, he was grilled for more than twenty minutes in an outrageous interview on Trump's Fox news channel. Did he not want to apologize? (For what?) Whether he thought the relationship with Trump could still be mended? (It would have been better to ask Trump.) Whether he shouldn't resign? (So that another less brave president could hand his country over to mafia oligarchs?)

91.9 Final verdict

US-based historian Thomas Zimmer explains that no matter what Zelenskyj would have done, the US would no longer consider Europe an ally, let alone a friend: ¹³

¹²UNITED24 Media (Feb. 28 2025) Thread on X. https://x.com/United24media/status/ 1895562435521827303

¹³Thomas Zimmer (02.03.2025) "Die USA haben sich entschieden" https://www.tagesschau.de/ausland/amerika/interview-zimmer-usa-trump-100.html

I think this is completely wrong because it is based on a very fundamental misunderstanding: The idea that Trump's position on this issue can be controlled by tactical skill and diplomatic finesse. This is wishful thinking that continues to cling to the idea that Trump has no consistent position at all. He is perhaps just a businessman who wants to negotiate a good deal and also someone who can somehow be sold anything through flattery.

However, this completely ignores the fact that Trump has had a very clear stance on this conflict for many years and a very clear inclination towards Russia and autocratic rulers like Putin. It also completely ignores the fact that the Trumpist forces now in power are pursuing a clear, ideologically defined project in the USA. They are really serious about turning away from the liberal world order, from Europe's liberal democracies. They have something completely different in mind. We have to let go of the idea that with a little skill, with a little tact, we can somehow avert all this.

91.10 Respectful Meeting

In stark contrast, the following day Zelensky is given a polite, friendly reception in Downing Street, and of course reciprocated with well-deserved thanks:¹⁴

¹⁴'We stand with you' - Starmer's bold message to embattled Zelenskyy (01.03.2025) The Sun. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGcv-L7i23E&t=80s



Figure 91.3: Screenshot of Video of Welcome at Downing Street (link to The Sun at youtube)

¹⁵ Michael McFaul (18. Apr 2025) Zelenskyy has thanked Trump, Congress, and the American people many times. Thread on X. https://x.com/McFaul/status/1895620567619027180

¹⁵Friedensnobelpreisträger: Walesa vergleicht Trumps Verhalten gegenüber Selenskyj mit kommunistischen Verhörmethoden. (03.03.2025) Welt. https://www.welt.de/politik/ausland/article255597478/Nach-Eklat-im-Weissen-Haus-Walesa-wirft-Trump-Verhoermethoden-wie-im-Kommunismus-vor.html

Part AB War crimes

92 Warcrimes – intro



Myth

- Ukraine commits war crimes in Ukraine.
- Ukraine is responsible for Russia committing war crimes in Ukraine. DISINFO



Truth

It is Russia that is shelling civilian infrastructure, committing war crimes, and violating the rules of war - in Ukraine and in Russia

Russia war crimes have been repeatedly confirmed not only by the Ukrainian side¹ but also by international organizations.² Beyond investigations taking place in Ukraine, more than 20 countries have now opened investigations into Russian war crimes, as defined by their national legislation. The International Criminal Court (ICC) is-

¹Russia's war crimes in Ukraine. (n.d.). Russia's War in Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/russia-war-crimes/

²UN Commission concludes that war crimes have been committed in Ukraine, expresses concern about suffering of civilians. (2022, September 23). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/press-releases/2022/10/uncommission-concludes-war-crimes-have-been-committed-ukraine-expresses

sued arrest warrants for Russian President Vladimir Putin and Russian Commissioner for Children's Rights Maria Lvova-Belova on suspicion of kidnapping Ukrainian children (Chapter 93). Moreover, the ICC continues its investigation of war crimes in Ukraine due to the address of 39 states parties to the Rome Statute, which suspect Russia of committing them.³ Furthermore, deliberate Russian assaults on civilians and essential infrastructure, such as schools, hospitals, and residential areas, have been extensively documented. According to findings from the UN Human Rights Office,⁴ these actions could constitute war crimes.

For more evidence see the following chapters.

³ Statement of ICC Prosecutor, Karim A.A. Khan QC, on the Situation in Ukraine: Receipt of Referrals from 39 States Parties and the Opening of an Investigation. (n.d.). International Criminal Court. https://www.icc-cpi.int/news/statement-icc-prosecutor-karimaa-khan-qc-situation-ukraine-receipt-referrals-39-states

⁴UN Commission concludes that war crimes have been committed in Ukraine, expresses concern about suffering of civilians. (2022, September 23). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/press-releases/2022/10/uncommission-concludes-war-crimes-have-been-committed-ukraine-expresses

93 Warcrimes - children



¹Pokatilova, V. (2023, March 30). Ukraine's Bucha 1 year on: Slow progress in war crime probes. dw.com. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.dw.com/en/ukraines-bucha-1-year-on-slow-progress-in-war-crime-probes/a-65182829

94 Warcrimes - civilians



Myth

Russia does protect civilians.





Truth

Russia deliberately commits war crimes by attacking civilians - even with cluster bombs.

Without any regard to the norm that "the civilian population and individual civilians shall enjoy general protection against the dangers arising from military operations" The Russian military committed horrible crimes against civilians. Here just a few examples:

94.1 Butcha (2022, Butcha)

See Chapter 21.

¹Customary IHL — Rule 15. Principle of Precautions in Attack. (n.d.). IHL Databases. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/en/customary-ihl/v1/rule15

94.2 Kramatorsk (2022, April 8th)

For the russian attack on the Kramatorsk railroad station with cluster ammunition see Chapter 29.

94.3 Kremenchuk (2022, June 27th)

See Chapter 30.

94.4 Chasiv Yar (2022, July 9th)

See Chapter 22.

94.5 Chernihiv

See Chapter 23.

94.6 Dnipro (2023, January 14th)

See Chapter 25.

94.7 Hroza (2023, October 5th)

See Chapter 26.

95 Warcrimes – clusterbombs



95.1 A

TODO

95.2 B

95 Warcrimes – clusterbombs

95.3 C

96 Warcrimes – conscription



Myth

The West sends mercenaries against Russia DisiNFO





Truth

Russia forces Ukrainian civilans to fight against their home-

Russia coerces Ukrainians in the occupied territories to accept Russian passports, in order to forcibly recruit them for the war against their homeland, Ukraine.²

¹Orf.At. (2023, November 16). Besetzte Ukraine-Gebiete: Russischer Pass als Überlebensversicherung. news.ORF.at. https://orf.at/stories/3340005/

²Valova, Y. (2022, September 30). "Ihr werdet als Freiwillige gelten": Putin will zehntausende Ukrainer für die Front zwangsrekrutieren. https://www.tagesspiegel. de/politik/ihr-werdet-als-freiwillige-gelten-mobilisierung-nun-auch-in-besetztengebieten-8700793.html

97 Warcrimes - culture



Myth

- Ukraine is bombing its own cultural heritage Ukrainian cultural heritage is a legitimate target for russian bombing DISiNFO



Truth

Russian bombing of Ukrainian cultural assets is an act of genocide

1 2 3 4 5

Under Article 53 of the Protocol "it is prohibited: to commit any acts of hostility directed against the historic monuments, works of art or places of worship which constitute the cultural or spiritual heritage of peoples". Given the huge number of russian genocidal attacks on Ukrainian culture, we can only list few example here.

97.1 UNESCO cultural heritage

On July 23, 2023, Russia launched 19 missiles at the southern city of Odesa. The attack damaged 29 objects of the cultural heritage of national and local significance, particularly those located within the UNESCO-protected historical center of Odesa. Due to the enemy attack, the buildings of the 19th and 20th centuries were damaged Russian shelling severely damaged the UNESCO-protected Transfiguration Cathedral, one of the biggest and oldest in Odesa. ⁶

¹Rundfunk, B. (2022, June 9). Zerstörte Bildungslandschaft: Ukrainische Hochschulen unter Beschuss. Bayerischer Rundfunk. [Destroyed educational landscape: Ukrainian universities under attack.] https://www.br.de/fernsehen/ard-alpha/sendungen/campus/ukraine-universitaeten-zerstoert-krieg-100.html

²Knoche, M. (2024). Immer wieder Angriffe auf Bibliotheken im Krieg Russlands gegen die Ukraine. Aus Der ForschungsBibliothek Krekelborn. https://doi.org/10.58079/vv4n

³Russische Raketen treffen Großdruckerei in Charkiw. [Russian missiles hit large printing plant in Kharkiv] (2024b, May 24). Börsenblatt. https://www.boersenblatt.net/news/verlage-news/russische-raketen-treffen-grossdruckerei-charkiw-333107

⁴The Destruction of Ukrainian Cultural Heritage during Russia's Full-Scale Invasion in 2022 | Sciences Po CERI. (2022, March 11). Tous Droits Réservés CERI. https://www.sciencespo.fr/ceri/en/content/dossiersduceri/destruction-ukrainian-cultural-heritage-during-russia-s-full-scale-invasion-2022

⁵Hall, S. A. (2022, March 1). Kharkiv opera house and concert hall hit in attack on Ukraine's second largest city. Classic FM. https://www.classicfm.com/music-news/kharkiv-opera-house-concert-hall-ukraine-attacks/

⁶Russian missile attack damaged 29 objects in Odesa's historic center. (2023, July 24). Russia's War in Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://war.ukraine.ua/crimes/

97.2 Monasteries

97.3 Churches

On 2 March 2022, the oldest Orthodox church in Kharkiv, was severely damaged⁷.

97.4 Museums

On May 7, 2022, the Russian army shelled the Literary Memorial Museum of Hryhorii Skovoroda in the Kharkiv region, and the fire engulfed the entire museum. ⁸

97.5 Kindergardens

TODO

97.6 Schools

TODO

russia-damaged-29-objects-in-odesa-including-transfiguration-cathedral/

⁷Holy Dormition Cathedral. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/en/postcard/holy-dormition-cathedral/#:~:text=On%20March%202nd%2C%202022%2C%20the,stained%20glass%20windows%20were%20destroyed

⁸Hryhorii Skovoroda Museum. (n.d.). Ukrainian Institute. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ui.org.ua/en/postcard/hryhorii-skovoroda-museum-en/

97.7 Universities

TODO

- 97.8 Libraries
- 97.9 Publishers
- **97.10** Artists
- 97.11 Theaters

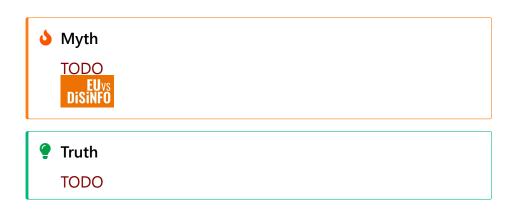
TODO

97.12 Operas

TODO

97.13 Concert halls

98 Warcrimes - food



98.1 A

TODO

98.2 B

98 Warcrimes – food

98.3 C

99 Warcrimes – safari



99.1 A

TODO

99.2 B

99 Warcrimes – safari

99.3 C

100 Warcrimes - humanitarian



Myth

• Ukrainian troops are storing weapons in hospitals EUvs Disinfo



Truth

TODO

1

100.1 A

¹LIE: Bombing of maternity hospital in Mariupol staged. (2022, March 17). VoxUkraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://voxukraine.org/en/lie-bombing-of-maternityhospital-in-mariupol-staged

100 Warcrimes – humanitarian

100.2 B

TODO

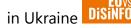
100.3 C

101 Warcrimes – infrastructure



Myth

- Ukraine destroys its own civilian infrastructure to harm the Russians
- Russia only targets military and infrastructure facilities







Truth

Russia is bombing civilian infrastructure and people's homes - a violation of international law, even if Russia were defending itself, which is not the case.

The Protocol¹ also states that "indiscriminate attacks are prohibited. Indiscriminate attacks are those things that are not directed at a specific military objective". The Russian army attacked numerous civil infrastructure objects. On 6 June, 2023 took place an attack, which is impressive not only in the number of victims but also in the scale

¹IHL Treaties - Additional Protocol (I) to the Geneva Conventions, 1977 - Article 51. (n.d.). IHL Databases. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://ihl-databases.icrc.org/en/ihltreaties/api-1977/article-51

of the consequences - blew up the Kakhovka HPP² in the Kherson region. According to the latest data, at least 32 people were killed in the controlled territory of Ukraine alone, the situation is much worse in the occupied part. In addition to human casualties, the destruction of hydroelectric power plants has serious environmental consequences³.

Since October 2022 Russia has been waging a campaign aimed at destroying the Ukrainian critical infrastructure namely electricity and heat generation and its distribution. During October–March 2022 in accordance with Ministry of energy data about 50% of the energy infrastructure was damaged by shelling⁴. Lately, On 22 March 2024 Russia launched one of the largest missile and drone attacks on Ukraine's energy infrastructure, targeting at least 10 regions of the country. Since then, Russia has struck Ukrainian power plants across the country, and on 28 March destroyed the Trypilska TPP, the largest power plant in the Kyiv region⁵.

²Major dam breached in southern Ukraine, unleashing floodwaters. (2023, June 6). Reuters. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/ukraine-says-russia-blows-up-major-nova-kakhovka-dam-southern-ukraine-2023-06-06/

³What environmental consequences has Ukraine suffered during the war, apart from the damage caused by the explosion of the Kakhovka hydroelectric power station? (2023, June 20). Kyiv School of Economics. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://kse.ua/about-the-school/news/what-environmental-consequences-has-ukraine-suffered-during-the-war-apart-from-the-damage-caused-by-the-explosion-of-the-kakhovka-hydroelectric-power-station/

⁴Пошкоджені 50 % енергетичної інфраструктури України - росія має відповісти за це, – Герман Галущенко [50% of Ukraine's energy infrastructure has been damaged - Russia must be held accountable, - Herman Halushchenko]. (2023, March 4). Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.kmu.gov.ua/news/poshkodzheni-50-enerhetychnoi-infrastruktury-ukrainy-rosiia-maie-vidpovisty-za-tse-herman-halushchenko

⁵Russia strikes power plant near Kyiv with new Kh-69 missiles — report. (2024, April 11). NV. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://english.nv.ua/nation/russia-strikes-power-plant-near-kyiv-with-new-kh-69-missiles-report-50409315.html

102 Warcrimes – journalists

Myth

- Journalists travel to Ukraine to perform crimes.
- Ukraine kills journalists.





Truth

Russia murdered more than 100 journalists in Ukraine.

Journalists and their equipment enjoy immunity, the former as civilians, the latter as a result of the general protection that international humanitarian law grants to civilian objects. However, this immunity is not absolute. Journalists are protected only as long as they do not take a direct part in the hostilities.

ICRC (2025)¹

Between 2022, February 24, and 2024, November 29, the National Union of Journalists of Ukraine lists 18 journalists killed on duty, 9

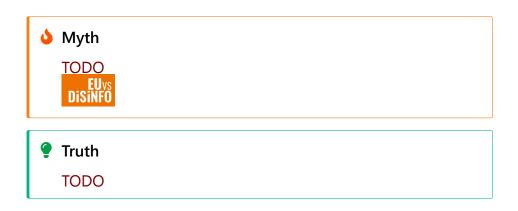
¹ICRC 2025). Protection of Journalists. https://casebook.icrc.org/case-study/protectionjournalists

102 Warcrimes – journalists

journalists killed in their free time and 80 journalists killed in the ranks of the Armed Forces of Ukraine².

²The National Union of Journalists of Ukraine (2024, November 29). List of journalists killed since start of russia's full-scale aggression (UPDATE). https://nuju.org.ua/list-of-journalists-killed-since-start-of-russia-s-full-scale-aggression-update-2/

103 Warcrimes – nature



103.1 A

TODO

103.2 B

103 Warcrimes – nature

103.3 C

104 Warcrimes - nuclear



Myth

- Ukraine shelled their own nuclear power plants
- Russian shelling was legitimate because Ukraine hided

weapons in nuclear facilities DISINFO





Truth

Russia illegally shelled and occupied Ukrainian nuclear power plants

The attack and seizure of nuclear infrastructure facilities, namely the Chornobyl Nuclear Power Plant and Zaporizhzhia Nuclear Power Plant, which took place on 24 February 2022 and 4 March 2022, is a direct violation of Article 56 of Protocol (I) to the Geneva Conventions of 1949 — Protection of Installations and Facilities Containing Dangerous Forces.

105 War crimes – POWs



Myth

Moscow scrupulously observes Geneva Conventions on treatment of POWs



Truth

Russia commits war crimes against Ukrainian prisoners of war, even against illegally imprisoned medical and pastoral personnel

Geneva Convention¹ prohibits violence against prisoners of war. Furthermore it requires to repatriate captured medical personnel, unless the medical personel is needed to take care of other Prisoners of War (POWs).² This implies that captured medical personnel must not simply be jailed, let alone treated with violence.

¹Geneva Convention relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War. (n.d.). UN Human Rights Office. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.ohchr.org/en/instrumentsmechanisms/instruments/geneva-convention-relative-treatment-prisoners-war

²Commentary of 1952 on Convention (I) for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field. Geneva, 12 August 1949. International Humanitarian Law Databases.

105.1 Olenivka prison

Russians committed a blatant act of killing hostages in Olenivka prison, Donetsk region, on 29 July, 2022: 53 killed and over 130 wounded. But so far, no international mission has been able to get to the scene to determine the cause and exact number of casualties.³

105.2 Executions

Russia is executing more and more Ukrainian prisoners of war⁴.

³Lee, J. S., Oakford, S., Parker, C., & Ilyushina, M. (2022, August 6). What we know about the blast that killed Ukrainian POWs in Olenivka. Washington Post. Retrieved May 1, 2024, from https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2022/08/06/olenivka-prison-explosion-ukraine-russia/

⁴Russia is executing more and more Ukrainian prisoners of war. (2024, December 21). BBC news.



Figure 105.1: Oleksandr Matsievsky

For example Ukrainian sniper Oleksandr Matsievsky was captured by Russians in the first year of the full-scale invasion. Later, a video emerged showing him smoking his last cigarette in a forest, apparently next to a grave he had been forced to dig. "Glory to Ukraine!" he says to his captors. Moments later, shots ring out and he falls dead. His execution is one of many. The Ukrainian prosecution service says that at least 147 Ukrainian prisoners of war have been executed by Russian forces since the start of the full-scale invasion, 127 of them in 2024.

105.3 Torture

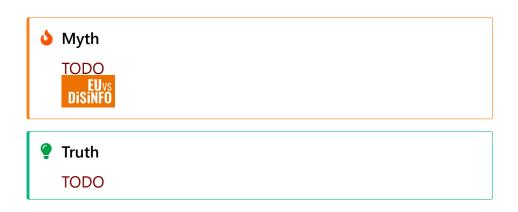
Russia commits systematic human rights violations, sexual violence and other forms of torture against POWs.⁵. They even torture medical personel.⁶

See also the chapters on sexual violence (Chapter 106) and torture (Chapter 107).

⁵Teils monatelange Folter von ukrainischen Kriegsgefangenen. (2024, März 15.). Zeit online

⁶Ukrainische Kriegsgefangene - «Wir waren gefesselt und durften nicht auf die Toilette». (2024, November 14th). SRF news

106 Warcrimes – sexual



106.1 A

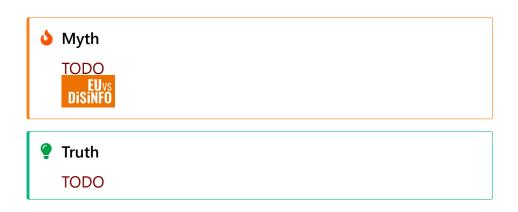
TODO

106.2 B

106 Warcrimes – sexual

106.3 C

107 Warcrimes – torture



107.1 A

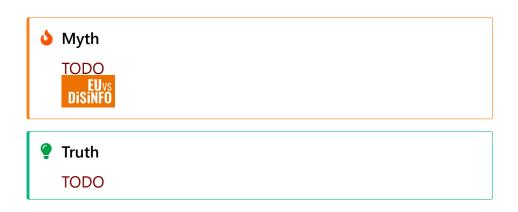
TODO

107.2 B

107 Warcrimes – torture

107.3 C

108 Warcrimes – urbicide



108.1 A

TODO

108.2 B

108 Warcrimes – urbicide

108.3 C

Part AC World War II

109 WWII responsibility



Myth

Russia was an innocent victim of the Second World War EUvs Disinfo



Truth

Hitler and Stalin joined to conquer other European countries

109.1 A

TODO

109.2 B

109 WWII responsibility

109.3 C

TODO

{{ reserved }}

110 WWII liberation



Myth

Russia liberated Germany from the Nazis.





Truth

The allies liberated Germany from Fascism, the Soviet Union received weapons from the US, many Ukrainian soldiers died and the USSR occupied central Europe with Stalinism.

110.1 A

TODO

110.2 B

110 WWII liberation

110.3 C

TODO

{{ reserved }}

Team & Partners

Discover our network: who are we and our partners?

Core team

Nord Atlantic Fella Organiztion (NAFO)

Maker and User of the dictionary: NAFO is a grassroots movement that fights disinformation and supports freedom and democracy worldwide with a focus on Ukraine.

fellas4europe

Legal and financial home of the dictionary: fellas4europe is a German NGO that supports freedom and democracy in Europe with a focus on Ukraine through humanitarian help and political awareness.

Civil Network OPORA

Founding partner of the dictionary: Civil Network OPORA develops in society the practices of responsible decisions and actions through the advocacy of fair rules to enhance security and democracy in Ukraine.

Ukrainian Security & Cooperation Center (USCC)

As an security precaution, we transparently allow the independent USCC to monitor our activities: the Ukrainian Security & Cooperation Center (USCC) was established in April 2021 by the team, created during the Revolution of Dignity. The organisation works to strengthen Ukraine's information sustainability and security.

Content partners

Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC)

Initial content contributor: Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC) is a non-governmental and non-partisan think tank that provides high-quality policy advice to private and public clients. TDC published "Ukraine Clarity Debunking Myths and Misinformation in Germany" in German Center (2024b) and English Center (2024a).

VoxCheck

Initial content contributor (via TDC): VoxCheck VoxCheck is a fact-checking project of the independent analytical platform "Vox

Ukraine". The team exposes lies, manipulations, and Russian propaganda both in Ukraine and abroad.

StopFake

Maintainer of a list of russian narratives: The nongovernmental organization Media Reforms Center is an educational platform, founded by Mohyla School of Journalism at National University of 'KyivMohyla Academy', its flagship project StopFake does identify cases of fake information about events in Ukraine, and does research about narratives and about how to resist the shameful phenomenon of disinformation.

EUvsDisinfo

Maintainer of a database and provider of a newsletter on desinformation: EUvsDisinfo is the flagship project of the EU to better forecast, address, and respond to the Russian Federation's ongoing disinformation campaigns affecting the European Union, its Member States, and countries in the shared neighbourhood. EUvsDisinfo's core objective is to increase public awareness and understanding of the Kremlin's disinformation operations, and to help citizens in Europe and beyond develop resistance to digital information and media manipulation.

International Fact-Checking Network (IFCN)

We commit to the IFCN code of Principles but have not applied for signatory status yet: the International Fact-Checking Network

Team & Partners

(IFCN) at Poynter is committed to promoting excellence in fact-checking. IFCN believes nonpartisan and transparent fact-checking can be a powerful instrument of accountability journalism. Conversely, unsourced or biased fact-checking can increase distrust in the media and experts while polluting public understanding.

Start-up partners

Akademie für politische Bildung

Project development: Akademie für politische Bildung is dedicated to the delivery, stimulation and cultivation of political knowledge in Bavaria and Germany above all party lines. Thus it is working towards a stronger foundation of our democracy and its international relations.

TechCamp

Project development and start-up financing: TechCamp TechCamp is a public diplomacy program hosted in the Bureau of Educational & Cultural Affairs (ECA) at the U.S. Department of State. TechCamp was closed on January 15, 2025. Funding for the Disinfo dictionary was discontinued by DOGE on February 27.

Technical partners

Deepl

The multilingual Disinformation Dictionary strongly benefits from the translation services of Deepl. After Russia's invasion in February 2022, Deepl quickly responded to customer wishes to integrate the Ukrainian language into its language portfolio. We thank Deepl and recommend it as *the* best translation engine we are aware of.

GitHub

Source code hosting: GitHub is the home of most open-source projects today. It provides version-controlled storage of code together with processes for collaborative coding.

Cloudflare

Website hosting: the Cloudflare global network is one of the fastest on the planet and can reach about 95% of the world's population within approximately 50 ms. Cloudflare is known for its network security and superior protection against DDOS-attacks.

Recommendations

Find more: links to recommended sources related to teaching media literacy and debunking russian narratives.

Other dictionaries

- The Disinformation Glossary of the EU Disinfo Lab
- The Lexicon of Lies of Data&Society
- Claire Wardle's Information Disorder Glossary

Teaching materials

- Guidelines for teachers and educators on tackling disinformation and promoting digital literacy through education and training (Commission, Directorate-General for Education, and Culture (2022))
- How to spot and fight disinformation Toolkit for teachers (Commission and Communication (2024))
- EU teaching materials for pupils aged 9 and under and for pupils aged 15 and over

NGOs

- fellas4europe
- EUvsDisinfo
- StopFake
- · MIMIKAMA think first then click
- OPORA
- VoxCheck
- Mediendienst Integration is an information platform of the german "Council for Migration e.V." on the topics of flight, migration and discrimination, and provides some pages in English. However, be aware that they pretend to know only about right-wing extremism, not about left-wing extremism or problems with Russian infiltration of German institutions.

Media

- European Digital Media Observatory
- dpa fact checking
- DW (Deutsche Welle)
- BBC reality check
- BBC information disorder
- CNN facts first
- Arte politics an society

Ukraine War Archive (UWA)

The Ukraine War Archive (UWA) is a non-profit collaborative digital preservation platform that creates a unified register of materials re-

lated to the Russian full-scale invasion of Ukraine. With innovative technological and methodological approaches, it serves as a tool for Ukrainian and international organizations to preserve history and fairly represent events in legal, historical, and cultural discourse, establishing a foundation for truth and justice. Ukraine War Archive is not a public resource. Access to it can be obtained after a background check and authorisation. However, some of UWA's projects are publicly accessible in whole or in part.

Russian Media Monitor

Russian Media and TV publish every day calls to annihilate the Ukrainian military, Ukrainian culture and the Ukrainian people. An excellent source for this is the *Russian Media Monitor* by Julia Davis – Investigative Reporter, Russian Media Analyst and Commentator at www.russialies.com.

German Government

- Disinformation related to the Russian war of aggression against Ukraine
- Federal Agency for Civic Education

Center for Liberal Modernity

Books

Putin's People: How the KGB Took Back Russia and Then Took On the West

Experts

Disinformation Analyst Dietmar Pichler is building a Disinformation Resilience Network (DRN), a non-profit and non-partisan organization dedicated to analyzing the impact of disinformation, propaganda, and extremist ideologies by foreign and domestic actors on the information space of democratic societies.

DRN provides a platform for experts from various fields such as political science, journalism, history, security, and diplomacy to exchange ideas, collaborate, and network. DRN works closely with national and international organizations, educators, analysts, and stakeholders relevant to these topics.

On 2024 November 29, under the title Foreign Interference, Subversion & Disinformation experts, diplomats, and representatives from politics and civil society gathered for an exchange of views.

References

Read more: literature that is important and not listed as online links in chapters of the Disinfo Dictionary

- Allenby, Braden R. 2017. "The Age of Weaponized Narrative, or, Where Have You Gone, Walter Cronkite?" *Issues in Science and Technology* 33 (4). https://issues.org/the-age-of-weaponized-narrative-or-where-have-you-gone-walter-cronkite/.
- Allenby, Brad, and Joel Garreau. 2017. "Weaponized Narrative: The New Battlespace." Center on the Future of War. https://weaponizednarrative.asu.edu/publications/weaponizednarrative-new-battlespace-0.
- Applebaum, A. 2017. *Red Famine: Stalin's War on Ukraine*. Knopf Doubleday Publishing Group.
- Center, Transatlantic Dialogue. 2024a. *Ukraine Clarity Debunking Myths and Misinformation in Germany*. Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC). https://tdcenter.org/2024/07/15/ukraine-klarheit-mythen-und-desinformationen-in-deutschland-entlarven/.
- . 2024b. Ukraine-Klarheit: Mythen Und Desinformationen in Deutschland Entlarven. Transatlantic Dialogue Center (TDC). https://tdcenter.org/2024/07/15/ukraine-klarheit-mythen-unddesinformationen-in-deutschland-entlarven/.
- Christ, Sebastian. 2023. "Die Ukraine Ist Ein Geteiltes Land." In Ukraine Im Fokus Propaganda Erkennen, Fakten Verstehen,

- edited by Nataliya Pryhornytska and Kateryna Pavlova, 81–87. Oxford: Berliner Landeszentrale für Politische Bildung.
- Commission, European, and Directorate-General for Communication. 2024. *How to Spot and Fight Disinformation Toolkit for Teachers*. Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/doi/10.2775/73670.
- Commission, European, Sport Directorate-General for Education Youth, and Culture. 2022. *Guidelines for Teachers and Educators on Tackling Disinformation and Promoting Digital Literacy Through Education and Training*. Publications Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/doi/10.2766/28248.
- Cybersecurity, European Union Agency for, E Magonara, and A Malatras. 2022. Foreign Information Manipulation and Interference (FIMI) and Cybersecurity Threat Landscape. European Union Agency for Cybersecurity. https://doi.org/doi/10.2824/7501.
- Darczewska, Jolanta, and Piotr Żochowski. 2017. ACTIVE MEA-SURES: Russia's Key Export. Vol. 64. Ośrodek Studiów Wschodnich im. Marka Karpia Centre for Eastern Studies. https://www.osw.waw.pl/en/publikacje/point-view/2017-05-30/active-measures-russias-key-export.
- Dierickx, Laurence, and Carl-Gustav Lindén. 2024. "Screens as Battlefields: Fact-Checkers' Multidimensional Challenges in Debunking Russian-Ukrainian War Propaganda." *Media and Communication* 12. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.17645/mac.8668.
- Doroshenko, Larissa, and Josephine Lukito. 2021. "Trollfare: Russia's Disinformation Campaign During Military Conflict in Ukraine." *International Journal of Communication* 15 (0). https://ijoc.org/index.php/ijoc/article/view/16895.
- Etkind, Alexander. 2023. "Ukraine, Russia, and Genocide of Minor Differences." *Journal of Genocide Research* 25 (3-4): 384–402. https://doi.org/10.1080/14623528.2022.2082911.
- Galeotti, Mark. 2019. "Active Measures: Russia's Covert Geopolit-

- ical Operations." George C. Marshall Center, European Center For Security Studies. A German-American Partnership. https://www.marshallcenter.org/en/publications/security-insights/active-measures-russias-covert-geopolitical-operations-0.
- Goeij, Maria W. de. 2023. "Reflexive Control: Influencing Strategic Behavior." *Parameters* 53 (4). https://doi.org/doi:10.55540/0031-1723.3262.
- Hoffman, F. G., and Potomac Institute for Policy Studies. 2007. Conflict in the 21st Century: The Rise of Hybrid Wars. Potomac Institute for Policy Studies. https://www.academia.edu/22883467/The_Rise_of_Hybrid_Wars.
- Human Rights, UN High Commissioner for. 2014. "Report of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights on the Situation of Human Rights in Ukraine." University of Zurich, Department of Informatics. https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/780616.
- Kalenský, Jakub, and Roman Osadchuk. 2024. "How Ukraine Fights Russian Disinformation: Beehive Vs Mammoth." *Hybrid CoE Research Report*. Vol. 11. European Centre of Excellence for Countering Hybrid Threats (Hybrid CoE); the Digital Forensic Research Lab (DFRLab). https://dfrlab.org/2024/01/24/how-ukraine-fights-russian-disinformation-beehive-vs-mammoth.
- Kamphuis, Major C. 2018. "Reflexive Control: The Relevance of a 50-Year-Old Russian Theory Regarding Perception Control." MIL-ITAIRE SPECTATOR 187 (6). https://militairespectator.nl/sites/default/files/teksten/bestanden/Militaire%20Spectator%206-2018%20Kamphuis.pdf.
- Kotkin, S. 2014. *Stalin: Paradoxes of Power, 1878-1928.* Penguin Publishing Group.
- ———. 2017. *Stalin, Vol. II: Waiting for Hitler, 1929–1941.* The Life of Stalin. Penguin Books Limited.
- Lanoux, Andrea. 2024. *Being Ukraine*. Conneticut College. https://openpress.digital.conncoll.edu/beingukraine/.

- Paul, Christopher, and Miriam Matthews. 2016. *The Russian "Fire-hose of Falsehood" Propaganda Model: Why It Might Work and Options to Counter It.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation. https://doi.org/10.7249/PE198.
- Sakwa, Richard. 2021. "Sad Delusions: The Decline and Rise of Greater Europe." *Journal of Eurasian Studies* 12 (1): 5–18. https://doi.org/10.1177/1879366521999757.
- Sydorenko, Daryna, Alina Horbenko, and Anna Rudenko. 2023. "A Fight for a Better Tomorrow: Ukraine's Path of Transformation." Transatlantic Dialogue Center. https://tdcenter.org/2023/12/07/a-fight-for-a-better-tomorrow-ukraines-path-of-transformation-handbook/.
- Theweleit, Klaus. 1987. *Male Fantasies, Volume 1: Women, Floods, Bodies, History.* University of Minnesota Press. https://monoskop.org/images/5/54/Theweleit_Klaus_Male_Fantasies_Vol_1_Women_Floods_Bodies_History.pdf.
- ——. 1989. *Male Fantasies, Volume 2: Male Bodies: Psychoanalyzing the White Terror.* University of Minnesota Press. https://monoskop.org/images/4/4d/Theweleit_Klaus_Male_Fantasies_Vol_2_Male_Bodies_Psychoanalyzing_the_White_Terror.pdf.
- Vasara, Antti. 2020. Theory of Reflexive Control: Origins, Evolution and Application in the Framework of Contemporary Russian Military Strategy. Finnish National Defence University 2020. https://www.doria.fi/handle/10024/176978.
- White, Jon. 2016. "Dismiss, Distort, Distract, and Dismay: Continuity and Change in Russian Disinformation IES Policy Brief Issue 2016/13 May 2016." Series-seriesIESBPolicyBriefs. http://aei.pitt.edu/77604/.

Index

annexation, 109 Oligarchy, 141 purges, 115 Butcha, 161 Putinism, 295 Crimea, 103, 109, 115 Referendum, 143 subtopic, 103 Ruscism, 295 Democracy, 141, 143 Stalinism, 295 deportation, 115 Dictator, 141 tatars, 103, 115 Dictatorship, 141 Elections, 141, 143 Fascism, 295 genocide, 115 history, 103 subtopic, 103 Irpin, 161 Nazis, 287, 295 Russia, 295 Ukraine, 287